

Class 429

Book No. 40769



Northeastern University
Library



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

*EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION*

AND

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY
JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D., LITT.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

FOURTH EDITION



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

1917

C

PE

137

B7

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894., 1917,

BY

HENRY HOLT & CO.

June, 1926

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.

24 Jan 1962 2nd 1/2

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, O. F. Emerson, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.	ix

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.. . . .	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL	129

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHENIX	165
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE	189
NOTES	195
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	229
GLOSSARY	241

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**ƿ**, **θ**) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE.—The MSS. use a special character for *w*; **ƿ** for *g*; **7** (= *and*) and **þ** (= *pat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

a	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
ā	the preceding sound lengthened.
æ	like <i>a</i> in <i>at</i> , <i>man</i> .
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened.
e	} as in <i>let</i> , <i>men</i> .
ē	
ē	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>they</i> .
i	as in <i>hit</i> , <i>sit</i> , <i>in</i> .
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>machine</i> .
o	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>so</i> .
o	as in <i>not</i> .
u	as in <i>full</i> , <i>put</i> .
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>rule</i> .
y	like <i>ü</i> in German: <i>hübsch</i> , <i>Brücke</i> .
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>grün</i> .
œ	like <i>ö</i> in German <i>schön</i> .
ie	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of <i>ea</i> , <i>ēa</i> is approximately that of <i>æ + a</i> , <i>ǣ + a</i> (perhaps more nearly <i>æ + uh</i>); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.
īe	
ea	
ēa	
eo	
ȳo	
io	
īo	

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie*, *īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i*, *ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y*, *ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan**, etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE.—This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kin*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre**.

NOTE.—In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan**, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog**; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) *s* has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single *s* between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., *wesan*, *rīsan*, etc.

(*g*) *þ* and *p* are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of *f*) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., *ōþor*, *cweþan*, *siðþan*, *weorþan*, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms *þū*, *þæt*, *þēs*, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable. The most significant of these suffixes may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, *dágas*, *gréne*, *éage*, *éagena*, *swéotole*, *hélpan*; *swétèst*, *þúrstig*, *bóðung*, *léornunga*, *dýrling*, *mícelnès*, *wýnsùm*, *glæddlice*, *bérènde*, *wúndrian*, *wúndròde*.

NOTE. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION: APPENDIX II, pp. 235 ff.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: **göld-smið**, **mōnn-cynn**, **swið-mōð** (adj.), **sélf-willes** (adv.), **ǫnd-giet**, **ǫnd-swāru**, **bí-gøng**, **bí-spèll**, **fór-wèard** (adj.), **ín-gøng**, **mís-dæd**, **ón-ginn**, **ór-èald** (adj.), **tó-wèard** (adj.), **ymb-hwýrft**.

(2) Verbal compounds: **ā-rīsan**, **be-hātan**, **for-lætan**, **ge-biddan**, **for-wéorðan**, **mis-fáran**, **ofer-cúman**, **tō-wéorpan**, **wið-stǫndan**, **ymb-sittan**.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes **ge-**, **be-**, and **for-**; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., **ge-bód**, **ge-brōðor**, **ge-féoht**, **ge-wéald**; **be-bód**, **be-gōng**, **be-hāt**; **for-gýtol** (adj.), **for-wýrd**. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by **gáfol**, **gómel**, etc., in which the first element is **ga-**, the accented form of **ge-**; the accented form of **be-** is also left in words like **bí-gøng**, **bí-spèll**, **bí-wist**, etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bī-hāt**, by the side of the later **be-hāt**; and **fræ-bēorht** (adj.), **fræ-micel**, **frá-coð**, show a survival of the accented form of **for-**.

NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstráct*; *présent* : *présént*; *subject* : *subjéct*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

ǫnd-giet , <i>intelligence</i>	: on-gietan , <i>to understand</i> .
ǫnd-sæc , <i>resistance</i>	: on-sácan , <i>to resist</i> .
æf-þunca , <i>grudge</i>	: of-þýncan , <i>to displease</i> .
bí-gøng , <i>practice</i>	: be-gōngan , <i>to practice</i> .
ór-cnāwe (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: ā-cnāwan , <i>to know</i> .
ór-þònc , <i>device</i>	: ā-þēncan , <i>to devise</i> .
ũð-gèng , <i>escape</i>	: oð-gōngan , <i>to escape</i> .
wiðer-sæc , <i>hostility</i>	: wið-sácan , <i>to resist</i> .

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described,

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a**, **o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg**, **dæges**, **dæge**, **ðæt**, **wæs**, **fægen**, **wæter**; **dagas**, **daga**, **dagum**, **faran**, **hafoc**, **wacol**.

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian**, **manian**, **wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **oŋd**, **and**; **hoŋd**, **hand**; **loŋd**, **land**; **mōnig**, **manig**; **gōngan**, **gangan**; **gesōmnian**, **gesamnian**.

NOTE. — When the preceding **oŋ** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f**, **ð**, **s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **ī** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***sqnfte**), *softly*; **tōð** (< ***tqŋð**), *tooth*; **ōðor** (< ***qŋðor**), *other*; **gōs** (< ***gqns**), *goose*; **sīð** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going*; **swīð** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong*; **mūð** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a**. **7**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e**, **i** becoming **eo**, **io**. (S. §§ 77-84.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **hærd* (for *hard*, 7) > *heard*, *hard*; **hælf* > *healf*, *half*; *wearð*, pret. sg. of *weorðan*, to *become*; *wealdan*, to *wield*; *beald*, *bold*; *feallan*, to *fall*; *heall*, *hall*; *eahta*, *eight*; *seah*, pret. sg. of *sēon*, to *see*.

(b) *e* into *eo* (*io*) before *r* + consonant: *weorðan*, to *become*; *eorðe*, *earth*; *heorte*, *heart*; *weorc*, *work*.

e into *eo* (*io*) before *l* + consonant is restricted to *l* + *c* or *h*: *meolcan*, to *milk*; *seolh*, *seal*. Otherwise the *e* remains: *helpan*, to *help*; *swelgan*, to *swallow*; *sweltan*, to *die*.

Before *h* + consonant, and *h* final: *feohtan*, to *fight*; *teohhian*, to *arrange*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

(c) *i* into *io* (*eo*): stem **hirdia* > **hiordi* > *hierde* (*i*-umlaut), *herdsman*. **liht* (< *līht*) > *lioht*, *leoht*, *light*, not *heavy*; *Piht*, *Pioht*, *Peoht*, *Pict*. **betwīh* > *betwih*, *between*.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (*æ*, *e*, *i*) and a guttural consonant (*r*, *l*, *h*). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc*, in the initial position change a following *æ* into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **gæf* (7) > *geaf*, *gave*; **gæt* > *geat*, *got*; **cæf* > *ceaf*, *chaff*; Lat. *castra* > **cæster* > *ceaster*, *town*; **scæl* > *sceal*, *shall*; **scaeft* > *sceaft*, *shaft*; **scær* > *scear*, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: **gǣfon* > *gēafon*, *gave* (pret. pl.); **gǣton* > *gēaton*, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > **cāesi* >

*cēasi > cīese (i-umlaut), *cheese*; *scāp > scēap, *sheep*;
 *scāron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) e into ie (i, y): *gefan > giefan, *to give*; *getan > gietan, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except æ, ā (= Germanic ē) and e, initial g and c do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial scā- and sco- frequently become sceā-, sceo-, e.g., scand, sceand, scōnd, sceōnd, *shame*; pret. scān, scēan, *shone*; Scottas, Sceottas, *the Scots*; scop, sceop, *poet*; scacan, sceacan, pret. scōc, scēoc, *shake*; pret. scōp, scēop, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial c, cc, g, and cg, followed by a, o, or u, is often indicated by the insertion of an e (sometimes of an i). This inserted e (i) represents a trace of an original formative i or j. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, sēc(e)an (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. sōkjan), *to seek*; cwēcc(e)an (< *cwæcjan), *to quake*; mēnig(e)o (< *manigī; Goth. managei), *multitude*; bycg(e)an (Goth. bugjan), *to buy*; sēc(e)as, sēc(e)a, secg(i)um, pl. of sēc(e)g (stem *sægja), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for ia (ja) the graphic substitutes may be ga, iga, igea; for ie they may be ge, ige: nērian, nērgan, nērgan, nērigean, *to save*; hēr(i)g(e)as, hēr(i)g(e)a, hēr(i)gum, pl. of hēre (stem *hærja-), *army*; wundriende, wundrigende, *wondering*; winig(e)a, gen. pl. of wine (stem *wini-), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final ī, some use is made of ig: bī-spell, big-spell, *parable*; hī, hig, pron.; sī, sig (Opt.), *be*; and medial īg is occasionally represented by igg: igað, iggað, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial *jæ, *jo become gea, geo (gio). Thus, gēar (< *jær; Goth. jēr), *year*; geoc, gioc (< *joc; Goth. juk), *yoke*. In like manner initial *ju becomes geo, gio, or is represented by iu (io). Thus, geong, giong, iung (< *jung; Goth. juggs), *young*; gēo, gīo, īu, io (Goth. ju), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except r) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following j. The

vowel is also umlauted (13), and the *j* itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **cunja*), *kin*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *lęgan* (< **lęgian*; Goth. *lagjan*), *to lay*; *hebban* (**hęfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*; *scieppan*, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scępjan*; Goth. *skapjan*), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlęhjan*; Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hęrja*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nęrian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nęrian*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sęc(e)an* (< **sōcian*), *to seek*; *dęman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *sęndan* (< **sōndian*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *męnn*, *męn*, *man*; *męnn*, *męn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *będd*, *będ*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sęcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus :

æ (< a. 7)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
q (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes æ.
æ (< Germanic ē)	remains æ.
o, ō	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ŷ.
ea, ēa } eo, ēo } io, īo }	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ŷ (3, Note).

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **hærja*), *army*; *lēcgan* (< **lægjan*), *to lay*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*), *to give*; *mēte* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) q into e: dat. sg. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnniz*), *man*; *ðenc(e)an* (< **ðōncian*), *to think*; *wēndan* (< **wōndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and æ into æ: *dæl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dælan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hælan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dæd* (stem **dædi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *læce* (stem **læcia*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt*, *tēð*, *gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt*, *foot*, *tōð* (8, Note), *tooth*, *gōs*, *goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 45, 3.)

(e) **u, ū** into **y, ȳ**: **cyning** (< ***cuning**), *king*; **cyme** (stem ***cumi**), *a coming*; **lyre** (stem ***luri**), *loss*; **gylden** (< ***guldin** < ***goldīn**, S. § 93, Note), adj. *golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lȳs, mȳs**, dat. sg. and nom (acc.) pl. of **mūs**, *mouse*, **lūs**, *louse*; **cȳðan** (< ***cūðian** < ***cunðian**, 8, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(f) **ea, eo, io** into **ie (i, y)**, and **ēa, ēo, iō** into **īe (ī, ȳ)**: **wielm, wylm** (stem ***wælmi** > ***wealmi**, 9), *a surging*; **eald**, *old*, comp. **ieldra**, sup. **ieldesta**; **hierde** (stem ***hirdia** > ***heordia**, 9), *herdsman*. **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hīeran** (< ***hēarian**; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **geliefan** (< ***gelēafian**; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht**, *light*, **lēhtan**, *to illuminate*; **frīend**, **fīend**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **frīond** (**frēond**), *friend*, **fīond** (**fēond**), *foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e, i** into **eo, io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir*; **heafola**, *head*; **weorold**, *world*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **metod, meotod**, *Creator*; **seofon**, *seven*; **wita, wiota**, *wise man*; **tilian, tiolian** (< ***tilōian**), *to endeavor*; **clipian, cliopian, cleopian**, *to cry out*; **medu, medo, meodo**, *mead*; **siodu**, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu, mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo (io)** which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie (i, y)**. This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i-umlaut**. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht, rieht, riht, ryht, right; cneoht, cnieht, cniht, cnyht, boy; seox (x = hs), siex, six, syx, six.**

NOTE 1.—In LWS **ea, ēa** before **h, x, g,** and **c** are sometimes changed into **e, ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan, to strike**; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon, to see**; **geneahhe, geneh(h)e, enough**; **nēah, nēh, near**; **ðēah, ðēh, though**; **weaxan, wexan, to grow**; **bēag, bēg, ring**; **ēac, ēc, also.**

NOTE 2.—In LWS **ea, ēa** after the palatals **g, c,** and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e, ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan, to give**; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan, to get**; **geat, get, gate**; **gēar, gēr, year**; **ongēan, ongēn, against**; **cealf, celf, calf**; **scēap, scēp, sheep.**

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan, brēdan, pret. sg. brægd, bræd, to brandish**; pret. sg. **sægde, sæde, pp. gesægd, gesæd, of sęgan, to say**; **frignan, frīnan, to inquire**; **mægden, mæden, maiden**; **ðegen, ðēn, servant**; **ðegnian, ðēnian, to serve**; **wægn, wæn, wain.**

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon, pp. brōden** (for **brugdon, brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan, brēdan, etc.**

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hiera** (**hierra**); **hēalīc**, *high*; **plēolīc**, *perilous*; **nēa-lēcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** or **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (< ***sleahan**, 9, < ***slāhan**, 7; Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **ðwēan** (Goth. **ðwahan**), *to wash*; **ēa** (< ***aha**; Goth. **ahva**, OS and OHG **aha**), *river*; **tēar** (< ***teahur** < ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** or **o** results in **ēo** (**īo**): **sēon** (**sīon**) (< ***seohan** < ***sehan**; Goth. **safhvan**, OS and OHG **sehan**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gefehan**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

i + a or **ā** results in **io** (**ēo**): **ðēon** (< ***ḡīhan**; Goth. **þeihan** < ***ḡenhan**), *to thrive*; **wrēon** (< ***wrihan**), *to cover*; **bēot** (< ***bīhāt**), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: **fōn** (< ***fōhan** < ***fōnhan**), *to seize*; **hōn** (< ***hōhan** < ***hōnhan**), *to hang*; **tēon** (< ***tēohan**), *to draw*; **flēon** (< ***flēohan**), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF **w**.

19. The diphthongs **eo**, **io** produced by the breaking (9) or by the **u-o**-umlaut (14) of **e**, **i** are sometimes labialized by a preceding **w** into **u** or **o**. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, **weorðan** (< ***werðan**, 9), *to become*, appears also in the form **wurðan**; **weorðian**, **wurðian**, *to honor*; **weorpan**, **wurpan**, *to throw*; **weorold** (14), **worold**, **woruld**, *world*; **sweord**, **swurd**, *sword*; **wita**, **wiota** (14), **weota**, **wuta**, *wise man*; **widuwe**, **wioduwe** (14), **wuduwe**, *widow*; **betwih**, **betweoh** (9), **betwuh**, with disappearance of **w**, **betuh**, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE **a**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The **a**-declension (which includes the stems in **-ja** and **-wa**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns. (Latin and Greek **o**-declension.)

MASCULINE **a**-STEMS.

21. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic ***stainas** > **-az**; **ai** > **ā**), *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal**(1), *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal (1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles (9)	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon (14)	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (**ēðles**, **engles**); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (**heofones**).

(2) But certain of the themes in **-el**, **-ol**, **-er**, **-or** almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (**fugles**; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: **wāfels**, **wāfelses**, *covering*; **fāetels**, **fāetelses**, *vessel*; **hængest**, **hængestes**, *stallion*; **færeld**, **færeldes**, *journey*.

NOTE.—There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form **e** before a following **a**, **o**, **u** (**heofones**, but **heofenas**; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of **o** and **e** as middle vowels.

NEUTER a-STEMS.

24. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **gēar** (**-an** < Indogerm. **-om**), *year*; **word**, *word*; **fæt**, *vessel*; **lim**, *limb*; **feoh**, *cattle*.

S. N.A.	gēar (10, 4)	word	fæt	lim	feoh (fēo)
G.	gēares	wordes	fætēs	limes	fēos (18)
D.I.	gēare	worde	fæte	lime	fēo
P. N.A.	gēar	word	fatu (7)	limu , leomu (14)	
G.	gēara	worda	fata	lima , leoma	
D.I.	gēarum	wordum	fatum	limum , leomum	

25. The case-ending (**u**) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: **gēar**, **word**, but **fatu**, **limu** (**liomu**, **leomu**).

NOTE.—The case-ending **u** of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to **o** or **a**. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: **gebed**, *prayer*; **gefeoh**, *fight*; **gewrit**, *writing*; **bebod**, *command*.

26. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head*; **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal*; **wāpen**, *weapon*; **wæter**, *water*.

S. N.A.	hēafod	nīeten	wāpen	wæter
G.	hēafdes	nīetenes	wāpnēs	wæteres
D.I.	hēafde	nīetene	wāpne	wætere
P. N.A.	hēaf(o)du	nīetenu	wāpnū, -en	wæter, -u
G.	hēafða	nīetena	wāpna	wætera
D.I.	hēafdum	nīetenum	wāpnum	wæterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāpnēs**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), **dēoflu** (**-o**, **-a**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **ja**-STEMS.

28. (a) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **hēre**, *army*; **hrycg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

S. N.A.	hierde (13, f)	hēre (13, a)	hrycg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (12)
G.	hierdes	hēr(i)ges (10, 3)	hrycges	wītes	cynnes
D.I.	hierde	hēr(i)ge	hrycge	wīte	cynne
P. N.A.	hierdas	hēr(i)g(e)as	hrycgas	wītu	cyn(n)
G.	hierda	hēr(i)g(ē)a	hrycga	wīta	cynna
D.I.	hierdum	hēr(i)gum	hrycgum	wītum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-ja** (= **ia** after a long radical syllable, 11, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except *r*) before *j* when the radical vowel is short (11): stem **hrugja*- > *hrycg*, etc.

30. (b) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, *ǣfen*, *evening*; *fiscere*, *fisher*. — Neuter, *wēsten*, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: *ǣfen(n)es*, *wēsten(n)es*, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER *wa*-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, *bearu*, *grove*; *ḡēow*, *servant*. — Neuter, *searu*, *device*; *cnēo(w)*, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ḡēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḡēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḡēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḡēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ḡēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḡēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the *w* of the stem has become final *u* (*o*) of the theme: stem **barwa*- > **baru*; gen. **barwes* > *bearwes* (9); the broken vowel *ea* is transferred to the theme.

(2) The *wa*-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. *snā(w)*, *snow*; *ḡēaw*, *custom*; — masc. and neut. *dēaw*, *dew*; *hlāw*, *hlāw*, *mound*; *hrā(w)*, *hrǣ(w)*, *corpse*; — neut. *bealu*, *evil*; *mealu*, *meal*; *hlēo(w)*, *protection*; *trēo(w)*, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, is often developed before *w*: *bear(u)we*, *bear(o)we*; *sear(u)we*, *sear(e)we*; *beal(o)wes*, etc. (cf. 37. Note).

THE *ō*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the *ō*-declension (which includes the stems in *-jō* and *-wō*) are feminine. (Latin and Greek *ā*-declension.)

ō-STEMS.

34. Themes: *giefu*, *gift*; *lār*, *lore*; *frōfor*, *consolation*; *firen*, *sin*; *costung*, *temptation*.

S. N.	<i>giefu</i> , -o	<i>lār</i>	<i>frōfor</i>	<i>firen</i>	<i>costung</i>
G.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
D. I.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
A.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
P. N. A.	<i>giefā</i> , -e	<i>lāra</i> , -e	<i>frōfra</i> , -e	<i>firena</i> , -e	<i>costunga</i> , -e
G.	<i>giefā</i> , -ena	<i>lāra</i> , -ena	<i>frōfra</i>	<i>firena</i>	<i>costunga</i>
D. I.	<i>giefum</i>	<i>lārum</i>	<i>frōfrum</i>	<i>firenum</i>	<i>costungum</i>

35. The case-ending *u* of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like *giefu* (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending *-ena*, which is taken from the *n*-declension (**44**). Nouns in *-ung* have commonly the case-ending *-a* in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopeated (*frōfre*); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (*firene*).

jō-STEMS.

36. Themes: *wylf*, *she-wolf*; *sib(b)*, *peace*; *byrðen*, *burden*; *hālignes*, *holiness*.

S. N.	<i>wylf</i>	<i>sib(b)</i> (12)	<i>byrðen</i>	<i>hālignes</i>
G.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hālignesse</i>
D. I.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hālignesse</i>
A.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hālignesse</i>
P. N. A.	<i>wylfa</i> , -e	<i>sibba</i> , -e	<i>byrðen(n)a</i> , -e	<i>hālignessa</i> , -e
G.	<i>wylfa</i>	<i>sibba</i>	<i>byrðen(n)a</i>	<i>hālignessa</i>
D. I.	<i>wylfum</i>	<i>sibbum</i>	<i>byrðen(n)um</i>	<i>hālignessum</i>

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: *bēn(n)*, wound; *blīðs*, bliss, *bliss*; *brycg*, bridge; *byrgen*, tomb; *candel*, candle; *ēcg*, edge; *gīemen*, care; *gyden*, goddess; *heġl*, hell; *hild*, battle; *līðs*, liss, favor; *milds*, milts, mercy; *sciell*, scyll, shell; *synn*, sin; *wynn*, joy; *yð*, wave.

WŌ-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, place; *beadu*, battle; *lāes*, pasture; *mæd*, meadow.

S. N.	<i>stōw</i>	<i>beadu</i>	<i>lāes</i>	<i>mæd</i>
G.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>mæd(w)e</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>mæd(w)e</i>
A.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>mæd(w)e</i> , (<i>mæd</i>)
P. N. A.	<i>stōwa, -e</i>	<i>beadwa, -e</i>	<i>lāes(w)a, -e</i>	<i>mæd(w)a, -e</i>
G.	<i>stōwa</i>	<i>beadwa</i>	<i>lāes(w)a</i>	<i>mæd(w)a</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwum</i>	<i>beadwum</i>	<i>lāes(w)um</i>	<i>mæd(w)um</i>

Here belong also *hrēow*, repentance; *trēow*, faithfulness; *nearu*, distress; the plurals *frætwa, -e*, *geatwa, -e*, *getāwa, -e*, ornaments, arms; and *ēa*, water (< **ahu*, 18, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *īe*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*īe*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *a*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER i-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, *hryre*, *fall*; *frēondscipe*, *friendship*; pl. *Dene*, *the Danes*; *feng*, *grasp*; pl. *Engle*, *the Angles*. — Neuter, *sife*, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>feng</i>	<i>sife</i>
G.	<i>hryres</i>	<i>frēondscipes</i>	<i>fenges</i>	<i>sifes</i>
D.I.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>fenge</i>	<i>sife</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hryras</i>	<i>Dene</i>	<i>Engle</i>	<i>sifu</i>
G.	<i>hryra</i>	<i>Den(ige)a</i>	<i>Engla</i>	<i>sifa</i>
D.I.	<i>hryrum</i>	<i>Denum</i>	<i>Englum</i>	<i>sifum</i>

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: **hruri* > *hryre*. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (<*i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *a*-declension, except in proper nouns like *Dene*, *Engle*, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are *wine*, *friends*; gen. pl. *winigea*; *stede*, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms *winas*, gen. *wina*, *stedas*, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE i-STEMS.

41. Themes: *dæd*, *deew*; *cwēn*, *woman*; *scyld*, *guilt*.

S. N.	<i>dæd</i>	<i>cwēn</i>	<i>scyld</i>
G.	<i>dæde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scylde</i>
D.I.	<i>dæde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scylde</i>
A.	<i>dæd (-e)</i>	<i>cwēn (-e)</i>	<i>scyld</i>
P. N.A.	<i>dæde (-a)</i>	<i>cwēne (-a)</i>	<i>scylde (-a)</i>
G.	<i>dæda</i>	<i>cwēna</i>	<i>scylda</i>
D.I.	<i>dædum</i>	<i>cwēnum</i>	<i>scyldum</i>

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *ō*-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ō*-declension.

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hōnd*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hōnd</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hōnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hōnda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hōnda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hōnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hōndum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*n*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G.D.I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N.A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D.I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ðrēa**, *threat*;—fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngđu**, **stręngđ**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu , -o	stręngu , -o	stręngđu , -o, stręngđ
G. }			
D. I. }	wlence ; -u, -o	stręnge ; -u, -o	stręngđe ; -u, -o
A. }			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a , -u, -o	stręnge , -a; -u, -o	stręngđe , -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngđa
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngđum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***iđu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngđu** < ***stręngiða**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iđu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): *fæder*, *father*; *mōdor*, *mother*; *brōðor*, *brother*; *sweostor*, *sister*; *doh-
tor*, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	<i>fæder</i>	<i>mōdor</i> , -ur, -er	<i>brōðor</i> , -ur, -er
G.	<i>fæder</i> , -(e)res	<i>mōdor</i> (<i>mēder</i>)	<i>brōðor</i>
D.I.	<i>fæder</i>	<i>mēder</i> (13, <i>d</i>)	<i>brēðer</i> (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	<i>fæd(e)ras</i>	<i>mōdru</i> , -a	<i>brōðor</i> , -ðru
G.	<i>fæd(e)ra</i>	<i>mōdra</i>	<i>brōðra</i>
D.I.	<i>fæd(e)rum</i>	<i>mōdrum</i>	<i>brōðrum</i>
S. N.A.	<i>sweostor</i> , -ur, -er	<i>dohtor</i> , -ur, -er	
G.	<i>sweostor</i>	<i>dohtor</i> (<i>dehter</i>)	
D.I.	<i>sweostor</i>	<i>dohtor</i> , <i>dehter</i> (13, <i>d</i>)	
P. N.A.	<i>sweostor</i> , -tru, -tra	<i>dohtor</i> , -tru, -tra	
G.	<i>sweostrā</i>	<i>dohtra</i>	
D.I.	<i>sweostrum</i>	<i>dohtrum</i>	

The datives *mēder*, *dehter* (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (*mēder* < **mōdri*; *dehter* < **dohtri*). *sweostor* also becomes *swoster*, *swuster* (19), *swyster*.

Here belong also the collective plurals *gebrōðor*, *brethren*, *gesweostor*, *sisters*.

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: *frēond*, *friend*; *hettend*, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	<i>frēond</i>	<i>hettend</i>
G.	<i>frēondes</i>	<i>hettendes</i>
D.I.	<i>frīend</i> (13, <i>f</i>), <i>frēonde</i>	<i>hettende</i>
P. N.A.	<i>frīend</i> , <i>frēond</i> , <i>frēondas</i>	<i>hettend</i> , -das, -de
G.	<i>frēonda</i>	<i>hettendra</i>
D.I.	<i>frēondum</i>	<i>hettendum</i>

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like *frēond* are declined *fēond*, *foe*; the collective plurals *gefriend*, *friends*; *gefīend*, *foes*. Like *hettend* are declined *āgend*, *owner*; *dēmend*, *judge*; *ēhtend*, *persecutor*; *fultum(i)end*, *helper*; *gōddōnd* (pl. *gōddēnd*), *bene-factor*; *healdend*, *keeper*; *hǣlend*, *nęgend*, *saviour*; *wealdend*, *ruler*; *wīgend*, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. *-es*, dat. sg. *-e*, nom. pl. *-as* show conformity to the *a*-declension, and nom. pl. *-e*, gen. pl. *-ra* are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE *er*-DECLENSION (Goth. *is-*, Indogerm. *os-es-* declension). (S. §§ 280-299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, *lomb*, *lamb*; *cealf*, *calf*; *æg*, *egg*.

S. N.A.	<i>lomb</i>	<i>cealf</i>	<i>æg</i>
G.	<i>lombes</i>	<i>cealfes</i>	<i>æges</i>
D.I.	<i>lombe</i>	<i>cealfe</i>	<i>æge</i>
P. N.A.	<i>lombbru</i> , <i>lomber</i> , <i>lomb</i>	<i>cealfu</i>	<i>ægru</i>
G.	<i>lombra</i> <i>lomba</i>	<i>cealfra</i>	<i>ægra</i>
D.I.	<i>lombrium</i> <i>lombum</i>	<i>cealfum</i>	<i>ægrum</i>

The plurals in *r*, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. *cildru*, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like *dōgor*, *day*; *sigor*, *victory*; *hrȳðer*, *cattle*; but these have adopted the *a*-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes *-er* is reduced to *-e*, as in *sige* (< **siger*; Goth. *sigis*), *victory*; *ēge*

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the i-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōð*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōð	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōðes	bēc, bōce	byr(1)g (13, e)
D.I.	mēn(n) (13, b)	fēt (13, d)	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
P. N.A.	mēn(n)	fēt	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōða	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōðum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōðas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleð*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleð* (by the side of *hæleðas*); *mōnað*, *month*, pl. *mōnað* (by the side of *mōn(e)ðas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, *dāt*. sg. *scrȳd*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoð*, *-að*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brōc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lȳs*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mȳs*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūum*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæg*es); and *mægeð*, *mægð*, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge, -a**.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291-304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) a- (ō-) STEMS.

56. Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	hræd	hræd	hradu, -o
G.	hrædes	hrædes	<i>hrædre</i> (7)
D.	<i>hradum</i> (7)	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	hræd	hræde
I.	hræde	hræde	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	hradu, -o ; -e	hrada, -e
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	hradum	hradum	hradum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gōd	gōd	gōd
G.	gōdes	gōdes	gōdre
D.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdre
A.	gōdne	gōd	gōde
I.	gōde	gōde	
P. N. A.	gōde	gōd ; -e	gōda, -e
G.	gōdra	gōdra	gōdra
D. I.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdum

NOTE.—The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of **hræd**.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in **-e** (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in **-um** sometimes appear in **-on**, **-an**; and **-re**, **-ra** may become **-ere**, **-era**.

NOTE.—The nom. acc. pl. masc. **fēawe**, *few*, and **manege**, *many*, because of association with the noun **fela**, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become **fēawa** and **manega**; so too may occur fem. **maniga**; **ealla** for **ealle**, *all*; and **āna** for **āne**, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in **-h**: **hēah**, *high*, fem. **hēah**, **hēa**; gen. **hēas** (18), LWS also **hēages**; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, **hēahre**, **hēarre**; dat. **hēaum**, **hēam**, **hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne**, **hēane**, **hēahne**, etc.—**hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc.—**rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes**, **rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc.—**ðwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ðwēores**; etc.—**wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs**, **wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **ja-** (**jō-**) AND **wa-** (**wō-**) STEMS.

58. Themes: **ja-** (**jō-**) theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo-** (**wō-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo**, **frīoh**, **frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frija-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīorē**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE.—The **wa**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes**, **gear(e)wes**, **gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**ja**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; 13, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: **brȳce**, *useful*; **blīðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **a**- or the **ja**-declension. **c(w)icu**, **c(w)ucu** (< **cwiocu**: 19), *alive*, and **wlacu**, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the **u**-declension, but strictly belong to the **wa**-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	gōda	gōde	gōde
G.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
D. I.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
A.	gōdan	gōde	gōdan
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.	gōdan		
G.	gōdena, -ra (55, 2)		
D. I.	gōdum		

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an**, **-on**.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hēa**, **hēan** (18), etc.—**ðwēorh**, *transverse*: **ðwēora**, *-e*, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a **ja-(jō)** stem (**58**, **grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **a-(ō-)** stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende**, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N.A.	singende	singendu, -o; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D.I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd**-stems (**49**, **hettend**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307–314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald , <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
ēaðe , <i>easy</i>	īeðra	īeðest

<i>geong, young</i>	giengra	giengest
<i>grēat, great</i>	grīetra	grīetest
<i>hēah, high</i>	hiehra (hierra)	hieh(e)st
<i>lōg, long</i>	lēngra	lēngest
<i>sceort, short</i>	sciertra	sciertest

(b) Without umlaut:

<i>ceald, cold</i>	cealdra	cealdost
<i>earm, poor</i>	earmra	earmost
<i>heard, hard</i>	heardra	heardost
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	hlūdra	hlūdost
<i>lēof, dear</i>	lēofra	lēofost
<i>rice, powerful</i>	rīcra	rīcost
<i>swīð, strong</i>	swīðra	swīðost
<i>swift, swift</i>	swiftra	swiftost

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira, -ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora, -ost**.

NOTE 1.— It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist, -ost**, not **-ista, -osta**).

NOTE 2.— The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust, -ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta, rīcestan**, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

(feorr, far)	fierra	fierrest
(nēah, near)	nēarra	niehst
(ǣr, earlier)	ǣrra	ǣrest
(fore, before)	furðra	fy(e)st

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist-**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sīð , <i>late</i>)	sīðra	sīðemest, sīðest
læt , <i>late</i>	lætra	lætērest, lætest
(inne , <i>within</i>)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte , <i>without</i>)	ūt(er)ra, ŷtrra	ŷtemest, ŷtemest
(ufan , <i>above</i>)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan , <i>below</i>)	niðerra	niðemest
(fore , <i>before</i>)	furðra	fyrrest, forma
(æfter , <i>after</i>)	æfterra	æftērest
mid(d) , <i>mid</i>		mid(e)mest
(norð , <i>northward</i>)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð , <i>southward</i>)	sūð(er)ra, sŷðerra	sūðmest
(ēast , <i>eastward</i>)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west , <i>westward</i>)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd , <i>good</i>	bēt(e)ra, bētra	bēt(e)st
yfel , <i>evil</i>	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel , <i>great</i>	māra, mǣrra	mǣst
lŷtel (lŷt), <i>little</i>	lǣssa	lǣs(e)st, lǣrest

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mǣ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider, <i>whither</i>	hwonnan, <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider, ðidres, <i>thither</i>	ðonnan, <i>thence</i>
hēr, <i>here</i>	hider, hidres, <i>hither</i>	heonnan, <i>hence</i>
inne, innan, <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte, ūtan, <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe, uppan, <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan, <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan, <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran, <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan, <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast, <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west, <i>west</i>	westan
	norð, <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð, <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran, <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending *-e*. Adjectives in *-e* remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. *georn*, *eager*, — adv. *georne*; *hlūd*, *loud*, — *hlūde*; *hlūtor*, *clear*, — *hlūtre*; *lōng*, *long*, — *lōnge*; *dēop*, *dēoplīc*, *deep*, — *dēope*, *dēoplīce*; *glæd*, *glædlīc*, *glad*, *etc.* — *glædlīce*. — From adjectives in *-e*: adj. *blīðe*, *joyful*, — adv. *blīðe*; *clæne*, *clean*, — *clæne*.

NOTE 1. — In consequence of a marked preference for the termination **-lice**, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in **-lic**.

NOTE 2. — The adverbs **sōfte**, **swōte** are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives **sēfte**, *soft*, **swēte**, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are **-a** and **-unga** (**-enga**, **-inga**).

Thus: **gēara**, *of yore* (= gen. pl. of **gēar**, *year*); **sōna**, *soon*; **tela** (**teola**, **teala**, **tala**), *properly*; **tūwa** (**twūwa**, **twīwa**), *twice*; **ḥriwa**, *thrice*. — **æninga** (**āninga**, **ānunga**), *entirely*; **eallunga** (**eallinga**), *altogether*; **grundlunga** (**grundlinga**), *completely*; **sōmnunga** (**sōmninga**), *suddenly*; **wēninga**, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: **dæges**, *by day*; **nihtes**, *by night*; **ealles**, *altogether*; **nealles** (= **nā** + **ealles**; **nālles**, **nālas**, **nālæs**, **nāls**), *not at all*; **elles**, *otherwise*; **micles**, *very*; **nēades**, *needs*; **simbles**, **singales**, *always*; **willes**, **gewealdes**, *willingly*; **self-willes**, *voluntarily*; **up-weardes**, *upwards*; **tōgegnes**, *against*; **ungewisses**, *unconsciously*; **hū gēares**, *at what time of year*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: **fyrn**, **gefyrn**, *formerly*; **full**, *fully*; **genōg**, *enough*; **hwōn**, *somewhat*; **lȳtel**, **lȳt**, *little*; **ungemeȳt**, *immoderately*; **upweard**, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: **hwēne** (instr.), *some-what*; **hām** (**hāme**), *home*; **sāre**, *sorely*; **hwīlum**, *sometimes*; **stundmāelum**, *time after time*; **lȳtlum**, *little*; **miclum**, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or**, **-ost** (**-ust**, **-ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **æ̃r**, *earlier* (< ***āriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **b̃t**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**); **̃nd**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **īeð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **l̃æs**, *less*; **l̃eng**, *longer*; **m̃æ** (**mā**), *more*; **ñyr** (**ñear**), *nearer*; **s̃eft**, *softer*; **s̃ēl**, *better*; **s̃ið**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows: —

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma , formesta , fyrmost fyrest , fyrst ; æ̃rest
2 twēgen , tū , twā	ōðer , æfterra
3 ðrie , ðrio (ðrēo)	ðridda
4 fiower (fēower)	fēowerða , fēorða
5 fif	fīfta
6 siex , six	siexta
7 siofon (seofon)	seofoða , -eða
8 eahta	eahtoða , -eða , -eoða
9 nigon	nigoða , -eða , -eoða
10 tien , tȳn	tēoða
11 ̃ndlefan , -leofan , -lufan , etc.	̃ndlefta , ̃llefta , etc.
12 twelf	twelfta

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13 <i>þrēotiene, -tēne, -tȳne</i>	<i>þrēotēoða</i>
14 <i>fēowertiene</i>	<i>fēowertēoða</i>
15 <i>fiftiene</i>	<i>fiftēoða</i>
16 <i>siextiene</i>	<i>siextēoða</i>
17 <i>seofontiene</i>	<i>seofontēoða</i>
18 <i>eahtatiene</i>	<i>eahtatēoða</i>
19 <i>nigontiene</i>	<i>nigontēoða</i>
20 <i>twēntig</i>	<i>twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga, etc.</i>
21 <i>ān qnd twēntig</i>	<i>ān qnd twēntigoða</i>
30 <i>þritig</i>	<i>þritigoða</i>
40 <i>fēowertig</i>	<i>fēowertigoða</i>
50 <i>fiftig</i>	<i>fiftigoða</i>
60 <i>siextig</i>	<i>siextigoða</i>
70 <i>(hund)seofontig</i>	<i>(hund)seofontigoða</i>
80 <i>(hund)eahtatig</i>	<i>(hund)eahtigoða</i>
90 <i>(hund)nigontig</i>	<i>(hund)nigontigoða</i>
100 <i>hundertēontig, hund, hundred</i>	<i>(hundertēontigoða)</i>
110 { <i>hundendlefantig</i> <i>hundǣlleftig, etc.</i>	<i>(hund)endleftigoða</i>
120 <i>hundertwēftig</i>	<i>(hund)twēftigoða</i>
200 <i>twā (tū) hund</i>	
1000 <i>þūsēnd</i>	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *ǣnne*, *ānne*, and the instr. sg. *ǣne*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *þrie*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	<i>twēgen</i>	<i>tū, twā</i>	<i>twā</i>
G.		<i>twēg(e)a, twēgra</i>	
D.		<i>twǣm, twām</i>	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	ðrīe, ðrī (ðrȳ)	ðrīo, ðrēo	ðrīo, ðrēo
G.		ðrīora, ðrēora	
D.		ðrīm	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bāem**, **bām**.

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **ðrēo** for **ðrīe**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū**, **būtā**, *both*.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um**.

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a**, **-ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es**.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u**, **-o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um**. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **ðūsēnd**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, **ic**, *I*; Second Person, **þū**, *thou*; Third Person, **hē**, *he*, **hit**, *it*, **hēo**, *she*.

Sing. N.	ic	þū
G.	mīn	þīn
D.	mē	þē
A.	mec, mē	þec, þē
Dual N.	wit	git
G.	uncer	incer
D.	unc	inc
A.	uncit, unc	incit, inc
Plur. N.	wē	gē
G.	ūser, ūre	ēower (īower)
D.	ūs	ēow (īow)
A.	ūsic, ūs	ēowic, ēow (īow)

S. N.	hē	hit	hēo (hīo), hīe, hī
G.	his	his	hiere, hire, hyrē
D.	him	him	hiere, hire, hyre
A.	hiene, hine	hit	hīe, hī (hig), hēo
P. N.A.	hīe, hī (hig), hȳ, hēo (hīo)		
G.	hiera, hira, hyra, heora (hiora)		
D.	him, heom		

NOTE.—The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns **mīn**, *mine*; **þīn**, *thine*; **ūre**, *our*; **ēower**, *your*; **sīn**, *his, her, its*; **uncer**, *of us two*; **incer**, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE.—The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *þæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *þēs*, neut., *þis*, fem., *þēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>þæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þære</i>
D.	<i>þæm</i> , <i>þām</i>	<i>þæm</i> , <i>þām</i>	<i>þære</i>
A.	<i>þone</i> (<i>þane</i> , <i>þæne</i>)	<i>þæt</i>	<i>þā</i>
I.	<i>þy</i> , <i>þē</i> , <i>þon</i>	<i>þy</i> , <i>þē</i> , <i>þon</i>	
P. N.A.		<i>þā</i>	
G.		<i>þāra</i> , <i>þæra</i>	
D.I.		<i>þæm</i> , <i>þām</i>	
S. N.	<i>þēs</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þēos</i> (<i>þios</i>)
G.	<i>þis(s)es</i> , <i>þys(s)es</i>		<i>þisse</i> , <i>þeosse</i> (<i>þisre</i>)
D.	<i>þis(s)um</i> , <i>þys(s)um</i> , <i>þeosum</i>		<i>þisse</i> , <i>þeosse</i> (<i>þisre</i>)
A.	<i>þisne</i> , <i>þysne</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þās</i>
I.	<i>þys</i> , <i>þis</i>		
P. N.A.		<i>þās</i>	
G.		<i>þissa</i> , <i>þeossa</i> (<i>þissera</i>)	
D.I.		<i>þis(s)um</i> , <i>þys(s)um</i> , <i>þeos(s)um</i>	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, conforms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *þe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *þæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	hwā	hwæt
G.	hwæs	hwæs
D.	hwæm, hwām	hwæm, hwām
A.	hwone (hwane, hwæne)	hwæt
I.	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)

NOTE.—There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb **hū**, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwilc** (**hwylc, hwelc**), *which?* **hūlic**, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343–349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ælc**, *each*; **ān**, *a, an*; **ænig**, *any*; **nænig** (< **ne** + **ænig**), *none*; **ōðer**, *other*; **sum**, *certain*; **swilc**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. **mōn** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā**, **hwæðer** and **hwilc** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so*: **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever*; **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one*; **āhwæt**, *anything*; **æghwā**, **æthwā**, **gehwā**, *each, every*; **āhwæðer** (**ōhwæðer**, **āwðer**, **ōwðer**, **āðer**, **ōðer**); **æghwæðer** (**ægðer**, **āðer**), *either, each*. **nāhwæðer**, *neither*; **æghwilc**, **gehwilc**, *each*; **sōmhwyrc**, *some one*; with the indeclinable **-hwega** (**-hwegu**, **-hwuga**, **-u**, etc.): **hwæthwega**, *something*; **hwilchwega**, *any one*; and **æthwega**, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht** (**āwuht**, **āuht**, **āht**; **ōwiht**, **ōwuht**, **ōht**), *anything*; **nāwiht** (**nāuht**, **nāht**, **nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are :
 (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and
 (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in *d* (*t*).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

<i>drifan</i> , to drive;	<i>drāf</i> , <i>drifon</i> ;	(ge) <i>drifen</i> .
<i>dēman</i> , to judge;	<i>dēmdē</i> ;	(ge) <i>dēmed</i> .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: *ī*; *ā*, *i*; *i*. — (Germanic *ei* > *ī*; *ai*, *i*; *i*). Thus,

(<i>a</i>)	<i>bīdan</i> , <i>bīde</i> ;	<i>bād</i> , <i>bīdon</i> ;	(ge) <i>biden</i> .	:
	<i>bītan</i> , <i>bīte</i> ;	<i>bāt</i> , <i>bīton</i> ;	(ge) <i>biten</i> .	

glīdan , <i>glide</i> ;	glād , glidon ;	(ge)gliden.
rīdan , <i>ride</i> ;	rād , ridon ;	(ge)riden.
rīsan , <i>rise</i> ;	rās , rison ;	(ge)risen.
writan , <i>write</i> ;	wrāt , writon ;	(ge)writen.
(b) snīðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , snidon ;	(ge)sniden.
(c) ðēon (18, N. 2), <i>thrive</i> ;	ðāh , ðigon ;	(ge)ðigen.

(2) In **snīðan** and **ðēon** (< *ðīhan, 18, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** — **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1.—Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2.—The weak verb **rignan** > **rinan** (16), *to rain*, pret. **rīnde**, has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frignan** > **frīnan**, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** are to be added **lēon**, *to lend*; **sēon**, *to strain, sift*; **tēon**, *to censure*; **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon ;	tāh (tēah),	tigon (tugon);	tigen (togen).
ðēon ;	ðāh ,	ðigon (ðugon);	ðigen (ðogen).
wrēon ;	wrāh (wrēah),	wrigon (wrugon);	wrigen (wrogen).

NOTE 3.—**ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon**; pp. **ofer-ðungen**; pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen**, *grown, excellent*, **hēah-ðungen**, *highly prosperous*, etc. These are traces of the original form *ðenhan > *ðīhan (18, Note 2).

NOTE 4.—The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II.—Vowels: *ēo* (*ū*); *ēa*, *u*; *o*.—(Germ. *eu* (*ū*); *au*, *u*; *u*). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan</i> , <i>command</i> ;	<i>bēad</i> ,	<i>budon</i> ;	<i>boden</i> .
<i>clēofan</i> , <i>cleave</i> ;	<i>clēaf</i> ,	<i>clufon</i> ;	<i>clofen</i> .
<i>crēopan</i> , <i>creep</i> ;	<i>crēap</i> ,	<i>crupon</i> ;	<i>cropen</i> .
<i>drēogan</i> , <i>endure</i> ;	<i>drēag</i> ,	<i>drugon</i> ;	<i>drogen</i> .
<i>flēogan</i> , <i>fly</i> ;	<i>flēag</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
(b) <i>brūcan</i> , <i>enjoy</i> ;	<i>brēac</i> ,	<i>brucon</i> ;	<i>brocen</i> .
<i>būgan</i> , <i>bow</i> ;	<i>bēag</i> ,	<i>bugon</i> ;	<i>bogen</i> .
<i>dūfan</i> , <i>dive</i> ;	<i>dēaf</i> ,	<i>dufon</i> ;	<i>dofen</i> .
(c) <i>cēosan</i> , <i>choose</i> ;	<i>cēas</i> ,	<i>curon</i> (83, 2);	<i>coren</i> .
<i>frēosan</i> , <i>freeze</i> ;	<i>frēas</i> ,	<i>fruron</i> ;	<i>froren</i> .
<i>hrēosan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>hrēas</i> ,	<i>hruron</i> ;	<i>hroren</i> .
(for) <i>lēosan</i> , <i>lose</i> ;	<i>lēas</i> ,	<i>luron</i> ;	<i>loren</i> .
<i>sēoðan</i> , <i>seethe</i> ;	<i>sēað</i> .	<i>sudon</i> ;	<i>soden</i> .
(d) <i>flēon</i> (18, N. 2), <i>flee</i> ;	<i>flēah</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
<i>tēon</i> , <i>draw</i> ;	<i>tēah</i> ,	<i>tugon</i> ;	<i>togen</i> .

85. Class III.—Vowels: *e* (*i*, *eo*); *æ* (*q*, *ea*), *u*; *u* (*o*).—(Germ. *e* (> *i* before nasal + cons.); *a*, *u*; *u* (*o*)). The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bindan</i> , <i>bind</i> ;	<i>bqnd</i> (8),	<i>bundon</i> ;	<i>bunden</i> .
<i>drincan</i> , <i>drink</i> ;	<i>drqnc</i> ,	<i>druncon</i> ;	<i>druncen</i> .
<i>findan</i> , <i>find</i> ;	<i>fqnd</i> ,	<i>fundon</i> ;	<i>funden</i> .
(on) <i>ginnan</i> , <i>begin</i> ;	<i>gqn(n)</i> ,	<i>gunnon</i> ;	<i>gunnen</i> .
<i>grindan</i> , <i>grind</i> ;	<i>grqnd</i> ,	<i>grundon</i> ;	<i>grunden</i> .
<i>singan</i> , <i>sing</i> ;	<i>sqng</i> ,	<i>sungon</i> ;	<i>sungen</i> .
<i>swimman</i> , <i>swim</i> ;	<i>swqm(m)</i> ,	<i>swummon</i> ;	<i>swummen</i> .

NOTE 1.—The verb *rinnan*, *to run*, *rqn(n)*, *runnon*, *runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan* (*iernan*, *yrnan*), *qrn* (*arn*).—There is also metathesis in *beornan* (= Goth. *brinnan*), *to burn*, *brqn(n)* (*bqrn*, *barn*, *bearn*), *burnon*, *burnen*.

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel.
Thus,

(a) helpan (9, <i>b</i>), <i>help</i> ;	healp (9, <i>a</i>), <i>hulpon</i> ;	holpen .
belgan , <i>be angry</i> ;	bealg , <i>bulgon</i> ;	bolgen .
delfan , <i>delve</i> ;	dealf , <i>duifon</i> ;	dolfen .
meltan , <i>melt</i> ;	mealt , <i>multon</i> ;	molten .
swelgan , <i>swallow</i> ;	swealg , <i>swulgon</i> ;	swolgen .
swellau , <i>swell</i> ;	sweal(l) , <i>swullou</i> ;	swollen .
sweltan , <i>die</i> ;	swealt , <i>swulton</i> ;	swolten .
(b) gielðan (10, <i>c</i>), <i>yield</i> ;	geald , <i>guldon</i> ;	golden .
giellau , <i>yell</i> ;	geal(l) , <i>gullon</i> ;	gollen .
gielpau , <i>boast</i> ;	gealp , <i>gulpon</i> ;	golpen .
(c) fēolan , <i>reach</i> ;	fealh , <i>fulgon</i> (83, 2);	folgen .

NOTE 2. — **fēolan** < ***feolhan** (9, *b*) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **folen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(a) feohtan (9, <i>b</i>), <i>fight</i> ;	feaht (9, <i>a</i>), <i>fuhton</i> ;	fohten .
beorgan , <i>protect</i> ;	bearg , <i>burgon</i> ;	borgen .
ceorfan , <i>carve</i> ;	cearf , <i>curfon</i> ;	corfen .
deorfan , <i>labor</i> ;	dearf , <i>durfon</i> ;	dorfen .
smeortan , <i>smart</i> ;	smeart , <i>smurton</i> ;	smorten .
(b) hweorfan } <i>turn</i> ;	hwearf , <i>hwurfon</i> ;	hworfen .
(hwurfau , 19) }		
weorpan } <i>cast</i> ;	wearp , <i>wurpon</i> ;	worpen .
(wurpan) }		
(c) weorðan } <i>become</i> ;	wearð , { wurdon	worden .
(wurðan , 19) }	(83, 2);	

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

bregdan } <i>brandish</i> ;	{ brægd	{ brugdon	{ brogden
(brēdan , 16) }	(bræd),	(brūdon);	(brōden).
stregdan } <i>strew</i> ;	{ strægd	{ strugdon	{ strogden
(strēdan) }	(stræd),	(strūdon);	(strōden)
berstan , <i>burst</i> ;	bærst ,	burston ;	borsten .

ðerscan, <i>thresh</i> ;	ðærsc,	ðurscon;	ðorscen.
frignan	} { frægn	{ frugnon	{ frugnen
(frīnan, 16)			
murnan, <i>mourn</i> ;	mearn,	murnon.	
spurnan	} { spear	n,	spurnon.
(spornan)			

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **fragon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefrege**n, **gefrāge**n and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(a) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (7),	bǣron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwǣlon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hǣlon ;	holen .
stelan , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stǣlon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tǣron ;	toren .
(b) breca n, <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	brǣcon ;	brocen .
(c) sciera n (10), <i>shear</i> ;	scear ,	scēaron ;	scoren .
(d) nima n, <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm	{ nōmon	numen .
	{ (nam),	{ (nāmon);	
cuma n, <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ cumen
			{ (cymen).

NOTE.—In **breca**n the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **spreca**n).—**nima**n has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuma**n is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V.—Vowels: **e** (i); **æ**, **ǣ**; **e**.—(Germ. **e** (i); **a**, **ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(a) metan, <i>measure</i> ;	mæt(7), mǣton;	meten.
drepan, <i>strike</i> ;	dræp, drǣpon;	{ drepen (dropen).
lesan, <i>collect</i> ;	læs, lǣson;	lesen.
(ge)nesan, <i>recover</i> ;	næs, nǣson;	nesen.
{ spreca, <i>speak</i> ;	spræc, sprǣcon;	sprecen.
{ specan (LWS);	spæc, spǣcon;	specen.
tredan, <i>tread</i> ;	træd, trǣdon;	treden.
wegan, <i>carry</i> ;	wæg, { wǣgon (wāgon);	wegen.
(b) etan, <i>eat</i> ;	ǣt, ǣton;	eten.
fretan, <i>devour</i> ;	frǣt, frǣton;	freten.
(c) cweðan, <i>say</i> ;	cwæð, cwǣdon (83, 2);	cweden.
(d) giefan (10), <i>give</i> ;	geaf, gēafon;	giefen.
gietan, <i>get</i> ;	geat, gēaton;	gieten.
(e) (ge)fēon } (18, N. 2), <i>rejoice</i> ;	{ gefeah (9, a),	gefǣgon (83, 2); (adj.) gefægen.
plēon, <i>risk</i> ;	pleah.	
sēon, <i>see</i> ;	seah, { sǣwon (83, 2); sǣgon;	{ sewen (sawen) segen.*

(f) Several presents are formed in **-jan**. In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **-j**, became **i** (cf. 13, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. } bidjan), <i>bid</i> ;	bæd , bǣdon ;	beden .
licg(e)an , <i>lie</i> ;	læg , lǣgon (lāgon);	legen .
sittan , <i>sit</i> ;	sæt , sǣton ;	seten .
fricg(e)an , <i>inquire</i>		frigen .
ðicg(e)an , <i>take</i> ;	ðeah (ðāh).	

NOTE.—The quantity of **ǣt** and **frǣt** is exceptional.—Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon**, **wāgon**).—**fricg(e)an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. 85, Note 3). — **ðicg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ðigede** and **ðigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: a; ō, ȝ; a. — (Germ. a; ō, ȝ; a). Thus,

(a) faran, go ;	fōr,	fōron ;	faren (færen).
bacan, bake ;	bōc,	bōcon ;	bacen.
dragan, draw ;	drōg,	drōgon ;	dragen.
galan, sing ;	gōl,	gōlon ;	galen.
grafan, grave ;	grōf,	grōfon ;	grafen.
hladan, load ;	hlōd,	hlōdon ;	hladen.
sacan, contend ;	sōc,	sōcon ;	sacen (sæcen).
stȝndan, stand ;	stōd,	stōdon ;	stȝnden.
wadan, go ;	wōd,	wōdon ;	waden.
[wæcnan], awake ;	wōc,	wōcon.	
(b) sc(e)acan } shake,	{ scōc,	scōcon.	{ sc(e)acen
(10, N. 1) } hasten ;	{ scēoc,	scēocon ;	
sc(e)afan, shave ;	scōf,	scōfon ;	sc(e)afen.
(c) spȝnan, entice ;	{ spōn	{ spōnon	spanen.
	(spēon),	(spēonon) ;	
weaxan (9), grow ;	{ (wōx)	{ (wōxon)	weaxen.
	wēox,	wēoxon ;	
(d) flēan (18, N. 2), flay ;	flōg (flōh),	flōgon ;	flagen.
lēan, blame ;	lōg (lōh),	lōgon ;	{ lagen (lēgen,
			lægen).
slēan, strike ;	slōg (slōh),	slōgon ;	{ slagen (slēgen,
			slægen).
ðwēan, wash ;	{ ðwōg	ðwōgon ;	{ ðwagen
	(ðwōh),		{ (ðwēgen,
			ðwægen,
			ðwogen).

(e) Presents in **-jan** (cf. 87, f):

hebban (11), <i>heave</i> ;	hōf ,	hōfon ;	hafen (hæfen).
hliehhan , <i>laugh</i> ;	hlōh ,	hlōgon (83, 2).	
{ scēððan , <i>injure</i> ,	scōd ,	scōdon .	
{ sceaððan (10, N. 1);	scēod ,	scēodon .	

scieppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	{ scōp,	scōpon;	{ scepen
	{ scēop (10,	scēopon;	{ (sceapen).
	{ N. 1),		
steppan } (stæppan) }, <i>step</i> ;	stōp,	stōpon;	stapen.
swēri(ge)an } (10, N. 3) }, <i>swear</i> ;	swōr,	swōron;	{ swaren
			{ (sworen).

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **ę** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spōnan** (LWS also **spōnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spōnnan**, to *span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**, pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod**; **sceððan**, pret. **sceðede**; **swērian**, **swērede**, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leolc**, **leort**, **reord**, **ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan**, **lāetan**, **rāedan**, **ondrāedan**.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *ēo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>blōndan</i> (8), <i>blend</i> ;	<i>blēnd</i> ,	<i>blēndon</i> ;	<i>blōnden</i> .
(b) <i>hātan</i> , <i>call</i> ;	<i>heht</i> , <i>hēt</i> ,	<i>hēton</i> ;	<i>hāten</i> .
<i>lācan</i> , <i>leap</i> ;	(<i>leolc</i>) <i>lēc</i> ,	<i>lēcon</i> ;	<i>lācen</i> .
{ <i>scādan</i> , <i>separate</i> ,	<i>scēd</i> ,	<i>scēdon</i> ;	<i>scāden</i> .
{ <i>scēadan</i> (10, N. 1);	<i>scēad</i> ,	<i>scēadon</i> ;	<i>scēaden</i> .

NOTE 1. — The verb *hātan* has other forms of special importance: (ic) *hātte*, *I am called* (*named*, ‘*hight*’) is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. *haitada*; the corresponding pl. *hātton* has the common weak pret. form. As to tense *hātte*, *hātton* are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive *hātan* is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) <i>drādan</i> , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (<i>dreord</i>) <i>drēd</i> ,	<i>drēdon</i> ;	<i>drāden</i> .
<i>lāetan</i> , <i>let</i> ;	(<i>leort</i>) <i>lēt</i> ,	<i>lēton</i> ;	<i>lāeten</i> .
<i>rādan</i> , <i>counsel</i> ;	(<i>reord</i>) <i>rēd</i> ,	<i>rēdon</i> ;	<i>rāden</i> .
<i>slāpan</i> } (<i>slāpan</i>) }, <i>sleep</i> ;	<i>slēp</i> ,	<i>slēpon</i> ;	{ <i>slāpen</i> . (<i>slāpen</i>).

NOTE 2. — (on)*drādan* and *slāpan* occasionally have the pret. weak: *ondrādde*, *slēpte*, *slāpte*, etc. — *rādan*, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. *rādde*.

(d) <i>fōn</i> (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	<i>fēng</i> ,	<i>fēngon</i> ;	<i>fōngen</i> .
<i>hōn</i> , <i>hang</i> ;	<i>hēng</i> ,	<i>hēngon</i> ;	<i>hōngen</i> .

(2) *ēo*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>fealdan</i> (9, a), <i>fold</i> ;	<i>fēold</i> ,	<i>fēoldon</i> ;	<i>fealden</i> .
<i>feallan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>fēoll</i> ,	<i>fēollon</i> ;	<i>feallan</i> .
<i>healdan</i> , <i>hold</i> ;	<i>hēold</i> ,	<i>hēoldon</i> ;	<i>healden</i> .
<i>wealcen</i> , <i>roll</i> ;	<i>wēolc</i> ,	<i>wēolcon</i> ;	<i>wealcen</i> .
<i>wealdan</i> , <i>wield</i> ;	<i>wēold</i> ,	<i>wēoldon</i> ;	<i>wealden</i> .
<i>weallan</i> , <i>well</i> ;	<i>wēoll</i> ,	<i>wēollon</i> ;	<i>weallan</i> .
<i>weaxan</i> } (88, N. 1) }, <i>grow</i> ;	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	<i>weaxen</i> .

(b) bqnnan , <i>summon</i> ;	(bēnn) bēonn , -on;	bqnnen .
spqnnan , <i>attack</i> ;	(spēnn) spēonn , -on;	spqnnen .
gqngan , <i>go</i> ;	(gēng) gēong , -on;	gqngen .

NOTE 3. — **gqngan** is very irregular; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde**; also **gang**. The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (107, 4).

(c) bēatan , <i>beat</i> ;	bēot ,	bēoton ;	bēaten .
hēawan , <i>hew</i> ;	hēow ,	hēowon ;	hēawen .
hlēapan , <i>leap</i> ;	hlēop ,	hlēopon ;	hlēapen .
(ā) hnēapan , <i>pluck</i> ;	hnēop ,	hnēopon ;	hnēapen .
(d) blōtan , <i>sacrifice</i> ;	blēot ,	blēoton ;	blōten .
hrōpan , <i>shout</i> ;	hrēop ,	hrēopon ;	hrōpen .
hwōpan , <i>threaten</i> ;	hwēop ,	hwēopon ;	hwōpen .
blōwan , <i>bloom</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blōwen .
flōwan , <i>flow</i> ;	flēow ,	flēowon ;	flōwen .
grōwan , <i>grow</i> ;	grēow ,	grēowon ;	grōwen .
rōwan , <i>row</i> ;	rēow ,	rēowon ;	rōwen .
spōwan , <i>succeed</i> ;	spēow ,	spēowon ;	spōwen .

(e) **jan**-presents (cf. 87, f):

hwēsan , <i>wheeze</i> ;	hwēos ,	hwēoson ;	hwōsen .
wēpan , <i>weep</i> ;	wēop ,	wēopon ;	wōpen .
(f) blāwan , <i>blow</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blāwen .
cnāwan , <i>know</i> ;	cnēow ,	cnēowon ;	cnāwen .
crāwan , <i>crow</i> ;	crēow ,	crēowon ;	crāwen .
sāwan , <i>sow</i> ;	sēow ,	sēowon ;	sāwen .
swāpan , <i>sweep</i> ;	swēop ,	swēopon ;	swāpen .

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, *singan*, to *sing*; *beran*, to *bear*. — Reduplicating verb, *healdan*, to *hold*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sƿng	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	sƿng	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæron	hēoldon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden

<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden
-------------------	-------------------	------------------	--------------------

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18**, Note 2), *sēon*, *to see*; *fōn*, *to seize* (reduplicating verb). — Presents in *-jan*, *biddan*, *to bid*; *licgan*, *to lie*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	siehst	fēhst	{ bid(e)st bitst }	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehð	fēhð	{ bideð bit(t) }	{ lig(e)ð lið <i>ð</i> }
Plur. 1-3.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	lige
Plur. 2.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	licganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	licgende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bædon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bæden	lægen
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fongen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in **-jan** is not geminated: **bideſt, bideð; ligest, ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan, ðū bitst; stōdan, ðū stentst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan, ðū bītst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan, ðū snītst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst**; but **brūcan, ðū brȳcst**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan, hē bidt, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebiet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hæt**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, drī(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð**; but **ðyncan, ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the **ja**-class, (2) the **ō**-class, and (3) the **ai**-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in **d** (**t**).

NOTE 1.—The formative and derivative **-ja-** (more strictly, **-eja-**) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in **-jan**. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in **-jan**.

NOTE 2.—Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, **dōm**, *judgment*, > **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **cūð**, *adj., known*, > **cýðan** (< ***cūð-ian**), *to make known*; **feorr**, *adv., far*, > **ā-fierran** (< ***-feorrian**), *to remove*; **tāc(e)n**, *token*, > **tācnian** (< ***tācnōjan**), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, **liegan**, *to lie*, pret. sg. **læg**, — **lēgan**, *to lay* (< ***lægjan**); **sittan**, *to sit*, pret. sg. **sæt**, — **seſtan**, *to set* (< ***sætjan**); **cwelan**, *to die*, pret. sg. **cwæl**, — **cweſlan**, *to kill* (< ***cwæljan**); **riſan**, *to rise*, pret. sg. **rās**, — **ræran**, *to rear, raise* (< ***rārian**; **r** < **s**); **drincan**, *to drink*, pret. sg. **dronc**, — **drencan**, *to drench* (< ***drōncian**).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: **frēmman**, *to perform*; **heſrian**, *to praise*.
dēman, *to judge*; **lædan**, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmme	heſie	dēme	læde
2.	frēmest	heſeſt	dēm(e)ſt	{ læd(e)ſt lætſt
3.	frēmeð	heſeð	dēm(e)ð	{ lædeð , lædt , læt
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	heſiað	dēmað	lædað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmnen	hērien	dēmen	lāden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lād
Plur. 2.	frēmnað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lādan
--------------------	----------------	---------------	--------------	--------------

<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dērianne	lādanne
----------------	---	-----------------	-----------------	----------------

<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēmmente	hēriende	dēmende	lādende
--------------------	------------------	-----------------	----------------	----------------

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēredest	dēmdest	lāddest
3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēmdon	lāddon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēmden	lādden

<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmed	{ (ge)lāded (ge)lād(d)
-------------------	------------	-----------	-----------	---------------------------

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-ja** (which became **-ia-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frēmman** (< *frōmjān); **hērian** (< *hærjan); **dēman** (< *dōmian).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (10, Note 3). Thus, **hērian**, **hērgan**, **hērigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **hēge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)ð**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sende**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hērian**; **nērian**, *to save*; **dērian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereð** and **dērað**; pret. sg. **nērede** and **nērode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dwēllan** (98) and **dwēlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (ge)**frēmed**; **hērede**, (ge)**hēred**.

NOTE. — **lēcgan**, *to lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lēgde** (**lēde**, **16**), pp. **lēgd** (**lēd**).

NOTE 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncope the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, *to liberate*, pret. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, *to tread*, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lēttan**, *to hinder*, pret. **lētte**, pp. **lēt(t)**; **sēttan**, *to set*, pret. **sētte**, pp. **sēt(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **sēted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **bliccettan**, *to lighten*, **ḡndettan**, *to confess*, **ōnettān**, *to hasten*, **hālettan**, *to salute*, and **licettan**, *to pretend*, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncope the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmdē**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncope the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hȳdan**, *to hide*, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, *to meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēndan**, *to send*, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēnded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, *to turn*, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēnded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, *to seize*, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, *to lay waste*, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **ff**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, *to drench*, pret. **drēncte**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēncte**; **hys-**

pan, to revile, pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan**, to embrace, pret. **clypte**, pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, to kiss, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssed**; **lixan**, to shine, pret. **lixte**.

Verbs in the derivative **-lāc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **et** or **ht**: **nēalācan**, to approach, pret. **nēalācte**, **nēalāhte**, pp. **nēalācet**, **nēalāht**. This change of **et** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, to increase, pret. **īecte**, **īehte**, pp. **īeced**, **īect**, **īeht**; **ðryccan**, to oppress, pret. **ðrycte**, **ðryhte**, pp. **ðrycced**.

(b) **ð + d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cýðan**, to make known, pret. **cýðde**, **cýdde**, pp. **cýðed**, **cýd(d)**; **nēðan**, to venture, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(c) The usual pret. of **nemnan**, to name, is **nemde**, and of **efnan**, **ræfnan**, to perform, **efnde**, **ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **er**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nemnode**, **efnede**; pp. **nemned**, **nemnod**, pl. **nemde**, **nemnede**, **nemnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), to build, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dieglan**, to conceal, pret. **dīegelde**, **dīeglede**, **dīeglode**, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **gierwan**, to prepare, pret. **gierede**, pp. **gierwed**, **giered**; **wielwan**, to roll, pret. **wielede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smierwan**, to anoint, **smyrian**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wylian**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel **e** (<**i**). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g + d** into **ht**.

Thus, **cwēcc(e)an** (10. Note 2), to shake, < ***cwæcjan** (11), pret. **cweahte** < ***cwæhte** (9, a); **sēc(e)an**, to seek, < ***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðenc(e)an**, to think, < ***ðoncian** (8), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðonhte**; **ðync(e)an**, to seem, pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte**.

NOTE 1. — *ſōhte* and *ſūhte* illustrate the Germanic disappearance of *n* before the voiceless spirant *h*, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. 8, Note).

The group is as follows:

<i>cwēllan</i> , <i>kill</i> ;	<i>cwealde</i> ;	(ge)cweald.
<i>dwēllan</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>dwealðe</i> ;	(ge)dweald.
<i>sēllan</i> , <i>give</i> ;	<i>sealde</i> ;	(ge)seald.
<i>stēllan</i> , <i>place</i> ;	<i>stealde</i> ;	(ge)steald.
<i>tēllan</i> , <i>count</i> ;	<i>tealde</i> ;	(ge)teald.
<i>cwēcc(e)an</i> , <i>shake</i> ;	{ <i>cweahte</i> ;	(ge)cweaht.
	{ <i>cwēhte</i> ;	(ge)cwēht.
<i>drēcc(e)an</i> , <i>vex</i> ;	<i>dreahte</i> , (ē);	(ge)dreaht, (ē).
<i>lēcc(e)an</i> , <i>moisten</i> ;	<i>leahte</i> , (ē);	(ge)leaht, (ē).
<i>rēcc(e)an</i> , <i>expound</i> ;	<i>reahte</i> , (ē);	(ge)reaht, (ē).
<i>strēcc(e)an</i> , <i>stretch</i> ;	<i>streahte</i> , (ē);	(ge)streaht, (ē).
<i>ſēcc(e)an</i> , <i>cover</i> ;	<i>ſeahte</i> , (ē);	(ge)ſeaht, (ē).
<i>wēcc(e)an</i> , <i>wake</i> ;	<i>weahte</i> , (ē);	(ge)weaht, (ē).
<i>læcc(e)an</i> , <i>seize</i> ;	<i>læhte</i> ;	(ge)læht.
<i>bepæc(e)an</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>bepæhte</i> ;	bepæht.
<i>ræc(e)an</i> , <i>reach</i> ;	<i>ræhte</i> ;	(ge)ræht.
<i>tæc(e)an</i> , <i>teach</i> ;	<i>tæhte</i> ;	(ge)tæht.
<i>rēc(e)an</i> }	<i>rōhte</i> .	
<i>rēcc(e)an</i> }, <i>reck</i> ;		
<i>sēc(e)an</i> , <i>seek</i> ;	<i>sōhte</i> ;	(ge)sōht.
<i>ſēnc(e)an</i> , <i>think</i> ;	<i>ſōhte</i> ;	(ge)ſōht.
<i>ſēync(e)an</i> , <i>seem</i> ;	<i>ſūhte</i> ;	(ge)ſūht.
<i>wyre(e)an</i> , <i>work</i> ;	<i>worhte</i> ;	(ge)worht.
<i>bycg(e)an</i> , <i>buy</i> ;	<i>bohte</i> ;	(ge)boht.
<i>bringan</i> }	<i>brōhte</i> ;	gebrōht.
<i>brengan</i> }, <i>bring</i> ;		

NOTE 2. — In LWS *dwēllan* has also the forms *dwēllian*, pret. *dwēlede*, *dwēlode*, pp. *dwēled*, *dwēlod* (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb *dwelan* is found in the pret. *d(w)æl*. The pp. of *tēllan* also appears as *tēled*, and *sēllan* is in LWS usually *syllan*.

NOTE 3. — In LWS *wēcc(e)an* often becomes *wrēcc(e)an*. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies *rēc(e)an* (< **rōcian*) and *rēcc(e)an* (< **ræcjan*); so, too, *bringan* and *brengan*. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. *brungen*.

NOTE 4. — In *bepæc(e)an*, *ræc(e)an*, and *tæc(e)an* the umlauted vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **ę**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwęhte**, (**ge**)**cwęht**; **dręhte**, (**ge**)**dręht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō (94)**; by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o-umlaut (14)**: **clip-ian**, **cliopian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian**, **hlionian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ęndian**, *to end* [**ęnde**, *end*]; **clęnsian**, *to cleanse* [**clęne**, adj. **jo-stem**, *clean*].

NOTE 2. — In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodie , (-ige)	smēage
2.	bodast	smēast
3.	bodaþ	smēaþ
Plur. 1-3.	bodiaþ , (-ig(e)aþ)	smēag(e)aþ

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiað, (-ig(e)að)	smēag(e)að

<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
--------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------

<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
----------------	---	---------------------

<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodiende, (-igende)	smēagende
--------------------	----------------------------	------------------

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1.—In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2.—The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3.—**trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **ðēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **ðēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **ðēode** (**ðēodde**).

101. smēag(e)an (< *smēahōjan < *smauhōjan) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< *fiōjan), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< *friōjan), *to love*,

to free; *scōg(e)an* (< **scōhōjan*), to shoe; *twēog(e)an* (< **twehōjan*), to doubt; *ðrēag(e)an*, to rebuke; **tēog(e)an* (pret. *tēode*), to arrange; and apparently *bōg(e)an* (3 sg. *bōð*), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was *-ai* (94), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: *habban*, to have; *libban*, to live; *secg(e)an*, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe, lifge</i>
2.	<i>hafast, hæfst</i>	<i>lifast (14), lifast</i>
3.	<i>hafað, hæfð</i>	<i>lifað, lifað</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>habbað, hæbbað</i>	<i>libbað, lif(i)g(e)að, lifiað</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe, lifi(g)e</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>hæbben</i>	<i>libben, lifi(g)en</i>

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	<i>hafa</i>	<i>lifa</i>
Plur. 2.	<i>habbað</i>	<i>libbað, lif(i)g(e)að</i>
<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>habban</i>	{ <i>libban, lif(i)g(e)an, lifian,</i> <i>lifian</i>

Gerund. *habbanne, (-enne, -onne)* *libbanne, lif(i)g(enne)*

Pres. Part. *hæbbende* *libbende, lif(i)g(ende)*

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, lifodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, lifodon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, lifoden

Past Part. (ge)hæfd (ge)lifd, (ge)lifod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sagast, sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sagað, sęg(e)ð, sęg(e)ð	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcg(e)að	sęgdon, sędon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcgen	sęgden, sęden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	saga, sęge
Plur. 2.	sęcg(e)að

Infinitive. sęcg(e)an *Past Part.* (ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd

Gerund. { sęcg(e)anne, (-onne,
sęcgenne)

Pres. Part. sęcgende

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian**, **folgode**; **hogian**, **hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the unlauted optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan; wiotan, weotan**; **14**), *to know*.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wi(e)ton, wioton (14)	wi(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wi(e)te; pl. -en	wi(e)ste, wisse; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2.	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)wi(e)ten
pl. 2.	witað	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wi(e)tanne, wiotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1. — **nytan** (< **ne** + **witan**), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. **nāt**, **nāst**, **nāt**, pl. **nyton**, has uniformly **y**, for **i** (**ie**, **io**, **eo**), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., āgende.

Indicative., pres., sg. 1. 3. āh (āg), 2. āhst; pl. āgon.

Optative, pres., āge, etc. *Imperative*, āge.

Preterit, āhte, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., āgen, āegen, own.

NOTE 2. — In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (āgon, for *igon), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive āgan, pret. āhte, etc.). The negative theme is **nāgan** (< **ne** + āgan), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II. — *Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., dugende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dēah (dēag); pl. dugon.

Optative, pres., dyge (105, 2), duge, etc.

Preterit, dohte, etc.

(3) Class III. — (a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., unnende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. qn(n), an(n); pl. unnon.

Optative, pres., unne, etc. *Imperative*, unne.

Preterit, ūðe, etc. *Past Part.*, (ge)unnen

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. cōn(n), can(n), 2. cōnst; pl. cunnon.

Optative, pres., cunne, etc.

Preterit, cūðe, etc. Past Part., (ge)cunnen; adj., cūð, known.

(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.*

Pres. Part., ðearfende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.

Optative, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.

Preterit, ðorfte, etc.

(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearest; pl. durron.

Optative, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.

Preterit, dorste, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculan, sceolan, shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.

Optative, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.

Preterit, sceolde, scolde, etc.

(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., munende.

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōn, man, 2. mōnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*

Optative, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.

Imperative, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.

Preterit, munde, etc.

Past Part., (ge)munen.

(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.*

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meaht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*

Optative, pres., mæge, mage, etc.

Preterit, meahte (mæhte, mehte), mihte, etc.

NOTE 3. — The preteritive present sg. mæg, pl. magon, belonged, in its primitive form, *mōg, *magumé, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(b) *Infinitive, (ge-, be-)nugan, to suffice.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. neah (impersonal); pl. nugon.

Optative, pres., nuge, etc.

Preterit, nohte, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive, mōtan, may.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōt, 2. mōst; pl. mōton.

Optative, pres., mōte, etc.

Preterit, mōste, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), *to be*; (2) **willan**, *to will*; (3) **dōn**, *to do*; (4) **gān**, *to go*.

(1)		PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	eom	bēom (bīom)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	bið	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	{ sind, si(e)nt si(e)ndon, -un siondon, -un	bēoð (bīoð)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	sīe (sī, sig, sȳ), sio (sēo)	bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sīen (sīn, sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>		2 sg. bēo, wes; 2 pl. bēoð, wesað	
<i>Infinitive.</i>		bēon (bīon), wesan	
<i>Gerund.</i>		bēonne (bīonne)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>		bēonde, wesende	

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< ne + eom), **nis** (< ne + is); **næs** (< ne + wæs), **nære**, **næron**, etc. — was, nas appear to be unaccented forms.

NOTE 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom**, **bēom**); (c) the ending **-on (-un)** of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað̆ (wiellað̆)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
	<i>Imperative.</i> (only with negative) 2 pl. nyllað̆, nellað̆		
	<i>Infinitive.</i> willan (wiellan)		
	<i>Pres. Part.</i> willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3. — The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **molde**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle**, **nelle**, etc.

NOTE 4. — **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willað̆** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēð̆		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð̆		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō ; 2 pl. dōð̆	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge)dōn (ge)dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	dōnne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gæst		ēodest
3.	gæð		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāð		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāð	<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. II. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt pære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā pæt hē on scip ēode, and on pære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ¹ wæs² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sǣwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode; and for þām hit næfde eorðan piccnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon pæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde *ūppstīg-
endne* and *wexendne*⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītīg- 15

¹ Only in A.

² Corp., B, wæron. ³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stānscylian.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre, sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehyranne.

(10) And pā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell pā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rices gerȳnu; pām þe ūte synt ealle ping on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehyrende gehyren, and ne ongyten; pē lās hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice pā synt wið þone weg pār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehyrað, sōna cymð Sātan, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 15 pā synt gelice þe synt ofer pā *stānscyligean*⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehyrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for pām worde, [and hrædlīce hī bēoð
 20 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, þæt synd pā ðe þæt word gehyrað; (19) and of yrmðe and swīcdōme *woroldwelena*⁷ and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofprysmiað,⁸ and synt būton wæstm geworden. (20) And pā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, pā
 25 synd þe þæt word gehyrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þritigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þrytgy-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stanscylan.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelena, B, woroldewelene.

⁸ Corp., B, ofprysmað, A, ofprysmiað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit
 bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite geare¹
 þæt hit sȳ ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān
 ðing behȳdd þe ne sȳ geswutelod; nē nis dīgle geworden,
 ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehȳre, gif hwā ēaran 5
 hæbbe tō gehȳranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, War-
 niað hwæt gē gehȳran²; and on þām gemete þe gē metað,
 ēow bið gemeten, and ēow bið geīct.³ (25) þām bið
 geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hæfð him
 bið ætbrōden.

10

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe⁴
 gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and *slāpe*⁵ and ārise dāges
 and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt.
 (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ærest
 gærs, syððan ēar, syppan fullne hwæte on þām ēare. 15
 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sēnt
 his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena
 rīce? oððe hwȳlcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā
 swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is 20
 ealra sǣda læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit
 āsāwen bið, hit āstīhð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and
 hæfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian
 magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum
 bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehȳran. 25
 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorn-
 ingenihtum asundron rēhte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen *wæs*,⁸ Uton
 faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ mēnigu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.

• A, spræc.

⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., B, þas,¹¹ Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ōpre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ŷst windes geworden, and ŷpa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende; 5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde bebēad, and cwæð tō ðære sære, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē sære him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan? 10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō oðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him windas and⁶ sære hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode
 ðe Ðrācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 wæs swīðe ungefræglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.² Ðā
 ongon mon sēcgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon
 for ðȳ³ swēge, ond wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ond
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him men
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sǣdon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, ond 10
 hire sǣule⁵ mon sceolde lǣdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ongemong
 oðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, ond sæt on ðām
 muntum, ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, wēop ond hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,⁶ ond ðā ēa stōdon, ond nān heort 15
 ne onscunede⁷ nǣnne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nǣnne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nǣnne andan nē nǣnne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, racia; J, thracia.

² J, Eurydice.

³ B, hirgedon for þam.

⁴ B, þæt hi na.

⁵ B, sawle.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de *broken off*.

⁸ C, nǣne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 olēccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *agēafen*³
 5 eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfægnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swiðe ēgeslīc geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs⁶ swiðe
 oreald. Ðā ongōn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðonnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðæm
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs selde cūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður
 15 oð hē gemētte⁷ ðā gramān gydena⁸ ðe folcisce mēn
 hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī sēcgað ðæt on nānum mēn nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī sēcgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongōn hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, qnd him urnon ealle hell-
 waran ongēan, qnd lāddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecaþ mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillle hwēol ðe *Ixion* wæs tō gebunden,
*Leuita*¹⁴ cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōð for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gīfre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirhpe; J, mirhte.³ C, agefen; B, ageafan.⁵ B, ongan fægenian.⁷ C, mette.⁹ B, nyton.¹¹ C, walden; B, wealdan.¹³ C, cininge.² B, gatu.⁴ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.⁶ B, se wæs.⁸ C, metēna.¹⁰ C, be his *broken off*.¹² C, blisse.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fylgde.

ðære gifer nesse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē *vultor*¹ sceolde for-
lætan ðæt hē ne² slāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
hine ær mid ðy wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara wītu gestil-
don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara 5
cyning, qnd cwæð: ‘Wutun āgīfan ðām ęsne his wīf, for
ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebeād
him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nāfre under
bæc ne besāwe, siððan⁵ he ðqnanweard wære; qnd sæde,
gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan 10
ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mōn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt, Orpheus ðā lēdde his wīf
mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes qnd
ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
lēoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell⁹ lērað ge-
hwylcne mōn ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðīostro tō flionne,
qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes līohte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
ne besīo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
fullīce fullfrēmmes swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20
swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē
ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
fullīce līciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.² B, wanting.³ C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to* tyccies; J., Tyties.⁴ Sweet.⁵ B, for þam.⁶ B, oððe na wanting.⁷ B, oðe he; C, oð he.⁸ C, farðum.⁹ C, wanting.¹⁰ C, ealdan.¹¹ B, fullon.¹² B, þencð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
lice mid godcundre gife gemæred¹ qnd geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, pā ðe tō æfæstnisse
qnd tō ārfæstnisse belumpon²; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godcundum stafum purh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē
æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid pā mæstan
swētnisse qnd inbryrdnisse *geglengde*,³ qnd in Ænglisc-
gereorde wel geworht⁴ forþ brōhte. Qnd for his lēop-
songum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁵
10 qnd tō gepēodnisse pæs heofonlican līfes onbærnde wæron.
Qnd ēac swelce mōnige oðre æfter him in Qngelpēode
ongunnon æfæste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him þæt
gelīce dōn ne⁶ meahte; for þon hē nālæs frōm mōnnum
nē purh mōn gelæred wæs þæt hē pone lēoðcræft leornade,
15 ac hē wæs godcundlice gefultumod,⁷ qnd purh Godes gife
pone songcræft onfēng; qnd hē for ðon nāfre nōht lēas-
unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne pā ān

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

³ T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.

⁶ O, forhohnesse.

⁸ Ca, leasunga.

² T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁴ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, qnd his pā¹ æfēstan tungan gedeofanade² singan.

Wæs hē sē mōn in weoruldhāde gesēted oð pā tīde þe hē wæs gelyfdre ylde, qnd nāfre nānig lēoð geleornade. Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne pær wæs blisse 5 intinga gedēmed, pæt hēo ealle sceolden³ purh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah pā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for sōme⁴ frōm pām symble, qnd hām ēode tō his hūse. pā hē pæt pā sumre tīde dyde, pæt hē forlēt pæt hūs pæs gebēorscipes, qnd ūt wæs 10 gongende tō nēata scipene, pāra heord him wæs pære neahte beboden; pā hē ðā pær in gelimplice⁵ tīde his leomu on rēste gesētte qnd onslēpte, pā stōd him sum mōn æt purh swefn, qnd hine hālette qnd grētte, qnd hine be his nōman nēmnde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.' 15 pā qndswarede hē, qnd cwæð: 'Ne cōn ic nōht singan; qnd ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode qnd hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine⁶ sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meaht mē⁷ singan.' pā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē 20 frumsceaft.' pā hē ðā pās andsware onfēng, pā ongōn hē sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, pā fers qnd pā word þe hē nāfre ne⁸ gehyrdre, pāra⁹ endebyrdnes⁹ þis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ sculon hērigean heofonrīces Weard, 25
Meotodes meahte qnd his mōdgeþanc,
weorc¹¹ Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten, ōr¹² onstealde.

¹ Sweet, pære.

² O, Ca, gedafenode.

³ T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

⁴ T, for forsome.

⁵ Ca, on gelimplicre.

⁶ C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁸ T, pære.

⁹ O; T, Ca, -nesse.

¹⁰ T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. ¹¹ O, Ca, wera. ¹² Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 pā middangeard mōnncynnes Weard,
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
 5 fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

pā ārās hē frōm pām slæpe, qnd eal pā pe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd pām wordum sōna
 mōnig word in pæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes¹ songes tō-
 gepēodde. pā cōm hē on morgenne² tō pām tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ pe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; qnd hē hine sōna tō pære abbudissan gelædde, qnd
 hire pæt⁴ cȳðde qnd sægde. pā heht hēo gesōmnian
 ealle pā gelæredestan mēn qnd pā leorneras, qnd him
 qndwardum hēt sēcgan pæt swefn, qnd pæt lēoð singan,
 15 pæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwōnan
 pæt cumen wære. pā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā
 hit wæs, pæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. pā rehton hēo him qnd sægdon sum hālig
 spell qnd godcundre lāre word: bebudon him pā, gif hē
 20 meahste, pæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges pæt gehwyrfe.
 pā hē ðā hæfde pā wīsan onfōngne,⁵ pā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, qnd cwōm eft on morgenne, qnd pȳ bēstan
 lēoðe geglēnged him āsong qnd āgeaf pæt him beboden
 wæs.

25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufigean pā Godes
 gife in pām mēn, qnd hēo hine pā mōnade qnd lārde pæt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte⁶ qnd munuchād onfēnge: qnd
 hē pæt wel pafode. Qnd hēo hine in pæt mynster cnfēng
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine gepēodde tō gesōmnunge pāra

¹ T, godes wordes.² Ca, -ene; O, marne.³ T, *wanting*.⁴ T, þa.⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes pēowa, qnd heht hine lēran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāres qnd spellas. Qnd hē eal pā [pe] hē in gehyrnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ qnd swā swā clæne nēten eodorcende² in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde.³ Qnd his song qnd his lēoð wæron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehyr- 5
 anne, þætte seolfan pā⁵ his lārēowas æt his mūðe wrot-
 on⁶ qnd leornodon. Song hē ærest be middangeardes gesceape, qnd bī fruman mōncynnes, qnd eal þæt stār Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; qnd eft bī ūt-
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe, qnd bī ingonge 10
 þæs gehātlandes; qnd bī oðrum mōnegum spellum þæs hālgan gewrites canones bōca; qnd bī Crīstes mēnnis-
 nesse, qnd bī his prōwunge, qnd bī his ūpāstīgnesse in hefonas; qnd bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, qnd pāra apostola lāre; qnd eft bī pām dæge⁷ þæs tōweardan 15
 dōmes, qnd bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, qnd bī swētnesse þæs hefonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte; qnd swelce ēac oðer mōnig be pām godcundan frēmsumnessum qnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum pām hē geornlice gēmdē⁸ þæt hē mēn ātuge frōm synna lufan 20
 qnd mādāda, qnd tō lufan qnd tō geornfulnesse āwēhte gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs sē mōn swīpe æfēst qnd regollecum pēodscipum ēaðmōdlice underpēoded; qnd wið pām pā ðe in oðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme⁹ micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Qnd hē for ðon fægre 25
 ende¹⁰ his līf betynde qnd geēndade.

For þon pā ðære tīde nēalæcte his gewitenesse qnd forðfōre, pā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ær, þæt hē wæs līchōmliere untrymnesse prycced qnd hefƿgad,¹¹ hwæðre tō

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. ² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfde.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymde.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hefƿgad.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge spreca ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þām heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman¹ and þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wæron in lādan² sceoldon, and him þær ætsomne
 5 þegnian. þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahte þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þām hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahte. þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāde, for þon him þūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð and bibēad. And mid þy hē ðā þær on
 reſte ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ and glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneacht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. þā andswarodon hēo and
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwylc pearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūsl tō.’
 þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd and būton eallum incan blīðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. þā andswarodon hy ealle, and cwædon þæt
 hēo nēnigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe
 blīðemōde wæron; and hēo wrīxendlice hine bādon þæt
 hē him eallum blīðe wære. þā andswarade hē and cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō
 25 ēow and tō eallum Godes monnum.’ And hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan wegneste, and
 him ððres līfes ingong gegearwode. þā gyt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte þā brōðor ārīsan sceolden,⁸
 and Godes lof rāran⁹ and heora ūhtsong singan. þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.³ O, ætgædere is placed before mid him.⁵ O, smylte.⁶ O, broþro.⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.² O; T, -on.⁴ O, me hwæpere.⁷ T, wanting.⁹ O, folc laran.

ƿndswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō ƿon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel ƿære tīde bīdan;' ƿnd ƿā him
 gebæd, ƿnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, ƿnd
 his hēafod onhyldē² tō ƿām bolstre, ƿnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ ƿnd swā mid stilnesse his līf geēndade. ƿnd 5
 swā wæs geworden ƿætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde ƿnd
 bilwitre ƿnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne ƿēode, ƿæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, ƿnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. ƿnd sēo tunge ƿe
 swā mōnig hālwēnde word in ƿæs Scyppendes lof gesette, 10
 hē ðā swelce ēac ƿā ytmæstan word in his hērenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende ƿnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eāc swelce ƿæt is gesegen⁵ ƿæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of ƿæm ƿe⁶ wē nū sēcgan hȳrdon.

¹ O, tela.² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.³ O, onslæpte.⁴ T, *wanting*.⁵ O, gesewen.⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ƿnd Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām tūnscīre; ƿnd hē hǣfde ƿā op hē ofslōg ƿone aldormōn ƿe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene ƿā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādrǣfde; ƿnd hē ƿǣr wunade, op ƿæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ƿnd hē wrǣc ƿone aldormōn Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht unip Bretwālum; ƿnd ymb xxxi wintra¹ ƿæs ƿe hē rīce hǣfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan ānne æƿeling, sē wæs Cyne-
10 heard hāten, — ƿnd sē Cyneheard wæs ƿæs Sigebryhtes brōƿur. Qnd ƿā geāscode hē ƿone cyning lýtle werode on wīfcýppe on Mērantūne, ƿnd hine ƿǣr berād, ƿnd ƿone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine ƿā mēn onfunden ƿe mid ƿām kyninge wǣrun.

15 Qnd ƿā ongeat sē cyning ƿæt, ƿnd hē on ƿā duru ēode, ƿnd ƿā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on ƿone æƿeling lōcude, ƿnd ƿā ūt rǣsde on hine, ƿnd hine miclum gewundode; ƿnd hīe alle on ƿone cyning wǣrun feohtende, op ƿæt hīe hine ofslægenne hǣfdon. Qnd ƿā on ƿæs wīfes

¹ wīnt.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse,
 qnd þā pider urnon swā hwele swā þonne gearo wearþ qnd
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcum feoh qnd feorh
 gebēad, qnd hiera nānig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wēran, op hīe alle lāgon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscum gīse, qnd sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe
 him beæftan wērun, þæt sē cyning ofslāgen wæs. þā
 ridon hīe pider, qnd his aldormōn Ōsrīc, qnd Wiferþ his
 þegn, qnd þā mēn þe hē beæftan him lāfde ær, qnd þone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslāgen
 lāg (qnd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) qnd þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos
 qnd lōndes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cyðde¹
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wēron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nānig mæg lēofra nāre
 þonne hiera hlāford, qnd hīe nāfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde
 frōm ēodon; qnd hīe cuædon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wērun. þā cuæd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslāgene wērun.’ Qnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wēron op þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, qnd þone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā mēn þe him
 mid wērun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormōnnes 25
 godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

¹ B, D; E, cydde; A, C, cyþdon.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe,
 qnd pæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. þā gemētte hīe
 Æpelwulf aldorman on Eṅglafelda, qnd him pær wip ge-
 feaht, qnd sige nam. pæs ymb iiīi niht Æperēd cyning
 5 qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur pær micle fierd tō Rēadingum
 gelæddon, qnd wip pone hēre gefuhton; qnd pær wæs
 micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, qnd Æpelwulf
 aldormōn wearp ofslægen; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wæl-
 stōwe gewald.
- 10 Qnd pæs ymb iiīi niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd
 Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne pone hēre on Æscesdūne.
 Qnd hīe wærun on twām gefylcum: on ōprum wæs
 Bāchsæg qnd Halfdene þā hāpnan cyningas, qnd on
 ōprum wæron þā eorlas. Qnd þā gefeaht sē cyning
 15 Æperēd wip þāra cyninga getruman, qnd pær wearp sē
 cyning Bāgsæg ofslægen; qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip
 þāra eorla getruman, qnd pær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen
 sē alda, qnd Sidroc eorl sē gionega, qnd Ōsbearn eorl,
 qnd Fræna eorl, qnd Hareld eorl; qnd þā hērgas bēgen
 20 gefliemde, qnd fela pūsenda ofslægenra, qnd onfeohende
 wæron oþ niht.

Qnd pæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd
 Ælfrēd his brōður wip pone hēre æt Basengum, qnd pær
 þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylcium, qnd hīe bûtū gefliemdon, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 5 gewald; qnd þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, qnd fela gōdra mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlīda.

Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē rīcsode v gēar; qnd his līc līp æt Winburnan. 10

þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōpur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre lýtles werede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 15 gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folgefēoht gefohten wip þone hēre on þȳ cynerīce be sūpan Tēmese, būtan² þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōpur qnd ānlīpig aldormōn qnd cyninges pegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīnde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslægene viiii eorlas qnd 20 ān cyning. Qnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wip þone hēre.

* * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsēttan 25 him on ānne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūpan mid eel hunde scipa. Sē mūpa is on ēasteweardre Cēnt, æt þæs *miclan*³ wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisce.

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, ond prī-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið ūt
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu of
 pone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūpan ūtewardum, ond
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: iune on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice men on, ond wæs sāmworht.

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on
 Tēmese mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 ond sē oþer hēre æt Apuldre.

10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrīce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre ond Eastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas
 geseald, ond Eastengle foregīsla vi: ond þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ūt
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst
 rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mēhte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum ond flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mon ēac mid oþrum flocc-
 um sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt līe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þæm monnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sū hēre oftor eall ūte of
 þæm setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, tæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (*originally æt* ?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A. B. wanting.

hīe of þāem setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle herehȳð, ond þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēmese in on Eāstseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ond þone here gefliemde, ond þā herehȳpa āhræddon; ond hīe flugon ofer Tēmese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær ūtan þā hwile þe hīe þær lēngest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹ gesetenne ond hiora mēte genotudne²; ond wæs sē cyng þā piderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fierdedon. þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, ond sīo ōperu fierd wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Dēniscan sæton þær behindan, for þāem hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þāem gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mēhton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað ond on Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan, ond sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norpsæ; ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle easte-weardes þæs folces. þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid þāem burgwarum ond þāem fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac sē micla here wæs þā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, ond wæs sē micla here æt hām. þā fōron hīe tō, ond gefliemdon þone here, ond þæt geweorc ābræcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, stemingē.² B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
 fesceastre; qnd Hæstenes wīf qnd his suna twēgen mōn
 5 brōhte tō pām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pām
 þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 mōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hē
 10 þone criht āgef qnd pæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēam-
 flēote*¹ cōmon, qnd pæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hērgode
 hē on his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþerēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hērgað
 gelend on pæt ilce rīce, pā pā mōn his geweorc ābræc.
 15 pā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið
 Exancēstres, swā ic ær sæde, qnd sē hēre pā burg beseten
 hæfde, pā hē pær tō gefaren wæs, pā ēodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

pā hē pā wið þone hēre pær *west*² ābisgod wæs, qnd
 20 pā hērgas wæron pā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig³ on
 Ēastseaxum, qnd pær geweorc *worhtun*,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer
 ge of Ēastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be
 Tēmese oþ pæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; pā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ pā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm
 ealdorman, qnd Æþelnōþ ealdorman, qnd pā cinges þegnas
 þe pā æt hām æt pām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig
 be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. pā hīe pā ealle gegade

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.² A, wæst.³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.⁴ A, worhtum.⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wanting*.

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
tūne, on Sæferne stape, and hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce¹
healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
on twā healfe þære² ē, and sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
wip þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid mētelīeste gewægde, 5
and hæfdon micelne dæl þāra horsa freten, and þā ōpre
wæron hungre ācwolen. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðæm mōn-
num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wicodon, and him wip ge-
fulton; and þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. And þær wearð
Ordhēh cyninges pegn ofslægen, and ēac mōnige ōpre 10
cyniges pegnas; and þāra Dēniscra þær wearð swīpe
mycel wæl geslægen³; and sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
don on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce and tō
hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum 15
and of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, and
befæston hira wīf and hira scipu and hira feoh on Ēast-
englum, and fōron ānstrecas dæges and nihtes, þæt hīe
gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is
Lēgaceaster⁴ gehāten. þā ne mēhte sēo fird hīe nā 20
hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þæm geweorce;
besæton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, and
genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, and þā mēn
ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mēhton būtan geweorce,
and þæt corn eall forbærndon, and mid hira horsum frēt- 25
ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. And þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað
þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. And þā sōna æfter þæm, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre
of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þæm hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, and *to* geslægen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

mehton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon.
 þā hīe ðā eft út of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lond ond Eāstengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 geræcan ne mehte, op þæt hīe cōmon on Eāstseaxna lond
 easteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Mēresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmward wende þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira
 monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dēniscan þe on
 Mēresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, ond þā
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.² þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Qnd þȳ³ ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena here
 geweorc be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā
 20 ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-
 weorce, ond þær wurdon gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyn-
 inges pegas ofslægene. þā þæs on hārfeste þā wīcode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, ond
 gehāwade hwær mon mehte þā ēa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne
 mehton þā scipu út brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweorc furpum ongunnen hæfdon, ond þær tō
 30 gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne mehton þā

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligea, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

scipu ūt brengan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbrycege¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær *geweorc*² worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þæm herige, qnd þā mæn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Ðeniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastengle, ær hīe ūt of þæm geweorce fōron. þā sæton hīe pone winter æt Cwātbrycege.³ þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

10

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes þonces, Angelecyn ealles for swiðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swīpor gebrocede on þæm þrīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd monna, ealles swīpost mid þæm þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þæm þrīm gēarum. þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Ēastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūnscīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wīcgefēra⁷ on Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nēmdē.

20

25

þȳ ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum qnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þæm sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.

² A, gewerc.

³ B, C, æt Bricege; D, æt Brygge.

⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.

⁵ B, C, selestra.

⁶ B, C, D, omit Wulfred.

⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa

⁸ B adds witan.

stæðe mid stællhergum, ealra swīpust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā ðōru; sume hæfdon LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
*hierran*³ þonne þā ðōru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sārīman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid prīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd prēo stōdon æt ufeweardum þæm mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā mēn uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra prēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūteweardum, qnd þā
 mēn ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā mēn ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe ðāra ōperra scipu āsæton. þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēð-
 20 elīce āseten: prēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā ðōru eall⁵ on ōpre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ðōrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm prīm scipum tō þæm ðōrum
 25 prīm þe on hira healfe beēbbade wæron, qnd hīe þā þær
 gefuhton. þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Frīesa, qnd Æbbe Frīesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Friesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra mōnna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Engliscra LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

þā cōm þām Dēniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær ȝā Crīst-
 nān mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon.
 þā wæron hīe tō þām gesārgode² þæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sǣ on lōnd
 wearp; qnd þā mēn mōn lǣdde tō Winteceastre³ tō þām 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær áhōn hēt; qnd þā mēn cōmon on
 Ēastengle þe on þām ānum scipe wæron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

þȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lǣs þonne xx scipa mid
 mōnnum mid ealle be þām sūðriman. þȳ ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Apulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ōngelcyn būtan
 ðām dǣle þe under Dēna onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold
 æt rīce oþrum healfum lǣs þe xxx wintra. Qnd þā 15
 tēng Ēadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from* ascuton.

² D, gegaderode.

³ D, Wiltun ceastre.

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð bisecep his word-
 um luffice qnd frēondlice; qnd ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē
 cōm swiðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wæron giond
 Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
 5 qnd hū gesæliglīca tīda ðā wæron giond Angelcynn; qnd
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on
 ðām dagum Gode qnd his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;
 qnd hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora
 onweald innanbordes gehioldon, qnd ēac ūt hiora ēðel²
 10 gerȳmdon; qnd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
 mid wīsdōme; qnd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
 hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
 ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; qnd hū
 15 qnd hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
 ban sceoldon. Swæ clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
 gelcynne ðæt swiðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
 hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
 ðum ān ærendgewrit of Lædene on Ænglisc āreccēan; qnd
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht mōnige begiondan Humbre nāren.
 Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum āne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C, *oeðel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēmeſe, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng.
 Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl
 habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō
 swā ic gelīefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa worulddinga
 tō ðæm geāmetige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone 5
 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan
 mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for
 ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufod-
 don, nē ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne
 wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wāren,² qnd swīðe fēawe 10
 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic
 geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod wāre qnd for-
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelecygn stōdon
 māðma qnd bōca gefylda,³ qnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes 15
 ðīowa, qnd ðā swīðe lýttele fīorne ðāra bōca wiston, for
 ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongietan⁴ ne meahton, for
 ðæm ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen⁵ geðīode āwritene.
 Sweloe hīe cwāden: ‘Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton 20
 welan, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesīon hiora
 swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for
 ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlāten ge ðone welan ge ðone
 wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre
 mōde onlūtan.’ 25

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wāron giond Angelecygn, qnd
 ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā
 nāenne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðīode wendan. Ac
 ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne 30

¹ C, hæfdon.² C, wæron.³ H, gefyldæ.⁴ H, ongiotan.⁵ C, ægen.⁶ H, eallæ.⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þættē æfre mēnn sceolden swā rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on londe wære ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.¹

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swā same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas
 10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bētre, gif īow swā ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē
 15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd *gedōn*⁶ swā wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað. ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðæm befēolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
 20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārædan: lāre mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, qnd tō hīerran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
 25 cynn, qnd ðēah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislīcum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīcēs ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genēmned on Lāden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Ænglisc ‘Hierdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
 30 giete, swā swā ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen. ³ H, oðræ Cristnæ. ⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nidbeðyrresta. ⁶ MSS., ge don. ⁷ H, hieran. ⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ
 ic hīe forstōð, qnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccēan
 meahte, ic hīe on Englisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftægum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mōn ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū
 lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
 ðone, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wāren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lāne sīe, oððe hwā oððre
 bī wīte.

¹C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðu
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwīte on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðý læs hī hwæm leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lære ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie
 ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðēos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestōnde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þý ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lære; fēorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf bīon, ðý læs hē for ðý underfenge
 his ēaðmōdnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelīc his
 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðrīste qnd tō stið sīe for ðý under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bīsenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōð

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þæt¹ sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðām yflan weorcum hæbbe, gemetgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðām gōdan weorcum hæfde, ðȳ lās hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagum sīe āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermēttum āðunden, qnd ðonne ðurh ðæt selflice his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac mōnige sindon mē suīðe onlice on ungelārednesse, ðēah ðe hī nāfre leorningnihtas nāren, wilniað ðēah lārēowas tō bēonne, qnd ðynceð² him suīðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm onginne ðisse spræce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
 waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī nā ne geleornodon.

I. Ðætte unlārde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

15

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lēranne ðām ðe hine ær geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suā ðriste ðā ungelāredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārīowdōmes, ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta? Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bīoð dīgelran ðonne ðā wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðēah ðā woroldlecan lācas scōmaþ ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesīon ne magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer geenāwan ne cunnan nē ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon. Qnd hwīlon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon scoldon, ðēah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra gāstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðām

¹ H, ðette.² H, ðyncet.³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste¹
 sindon, for ðon līcet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crīsd⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenese
 becomað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giēmenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðēah mīnes
 15 ðqnces; ealdormēn hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
 suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godcundlīcan mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
 20 onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
 ðonne hī hine gearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē dīegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrceen, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecnæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, *wanting*.

⁹ H, rīcsieað.

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne
 ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces
 synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-
 farað ðā hīeremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme
 unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5
 bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð
 on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan
 læt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðæm ilcan sē
 sealmscop cuæð: 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne
 gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg³ simle gebīeged.⁴' Ne cwæð hē 10
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode,
 ac hē wītgoðe suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā
 ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā
 hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām līchoman fore-
 weardum qnd ufewardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcra 15
 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, qnd ðæt
 folc æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum
 manegum. 20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum
 wið ðā gæsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē
 hirde gæð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiorð, ðe unwærre bið,
 gehrīst. Be sūelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē for-
 trædon Godes scēapa gærs, qnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drineað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī
 ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls² on hira
 lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magou
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðæm Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh
 ðone wītgān: ‘Yfle prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.’ Ne
 10 dēreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs
 hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān
 mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām
 bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðadē.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan
 ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone
 Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga
 besuīcð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ęsulcweorn
 20 tō ðæm suīran getīged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sās grunde.’
 Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde
 ond ēac mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone
 sāgrund hira ęnde qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ dēmm.⁵ Ðonne
 bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geęndod;
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorlð
 bið geęndod. Sē ðonne pe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd
 ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre
 on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on læssan
 hāde qnd on eorðlīcum weorcum his līf geęndode; for
 30 ðæm gif hē on ðæm wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.⁴ C, -esta.² C, nalles.⁵ C, dom.³ C, getigged.⁶ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle git hē āna
ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ððerne mid him ðider¹
bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē reccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē
for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-
writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppāræred sē cræft ðære gīemenne
ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlīcan līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
gāllice ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,
būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.
For ðæm sē eorðlīca gefērsceipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe
his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
weorðe onbryrd qnd geednīwad tō ðæm hefonlīcan ēðle. 15
Ac his mōd bið suīðe īeðegende⁵ qnd suīðe ābisgad mid
eorðlīca mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlice cūð
ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes
mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20
genime simle be ðære leornunge hāligra gewrita, qnd be
ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
theum his eniht, qnd cwæð: ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
ðū ābisgad ymðe rædinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīd⁹ be ðām ilcan
spræc, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 25
ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys
ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce,
ðā hē cwæð: ‘Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.² C, on ðære (*for* ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, scofeð.⁷ H, ðædres.⁸ C, manoda.⁹ H, Dauit.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðæm trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð næfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd læt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn næfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ealles
 sēo eare tācnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðæm
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðæm trēowe
 sethim, ðæt næfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 strōnge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesqmnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðæm sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesqmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā nīwan qnd
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelædað*⁷ tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre mēnn lārað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 qnd næfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðæm is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðenunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī næfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne,⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lārende.⁷ H, C, gelæde,⁸ C, scienen.⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðȳ
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mōn ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlices² tō him sēcað qnd hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē īowan⁴ scolde
 ðæt him mōn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlice ðā earce ūp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædllice bīoð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode ððre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lāranne qnd tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðȳ læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast-.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ōhthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē
 ealra Norðmōnna norpmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde
 on þām lande norpweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde
 þēah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norp þonan; ac hit is
 5 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīcīað
 Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscap²
 be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde
 fandian hū longe þæt land norpryhte lǣge, oppe hwæðer
 ænig mōn be norðan þām wēstenne būde. þā fōr hē
 10 norpryhte be þām lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste
 land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe
 dagas. þā wæs hē swā feor norp swā þā hwælhuntan
 firrest farap. þā fōr hē þā gīet norpryhte swā feor³ swā
 hē meahte on þām ōprum prīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā bēag
 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē
 nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westan-
 windes ond hwōn norpan, ond siglde ðā⁵ east be lande
 swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā
 sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorpanwindes,⁷ for ðæm þæt

¹ L, *wanting*. ² C, *fiscope*. ³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*. ⁵ C, *seglede banon*. ⁶ C, *wanting*. ⁷ C, *rihte*.

land bēag þær sūpryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. Þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bi þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfriþe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōpre healfe þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, sippan hē frōm his āgnum hām⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd⁷ hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oppe fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægper ge of hiera āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōpes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him pūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān gepēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þām horshwælum,⁸ for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum—þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—ond hiora hȳd⁹ bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lǣssa þonne ōðre hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan ȳlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē betsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēo- wertiges ȳlna lange, and þā mǣstan fiftiges ȳlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L ends here.

hē þone cyninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stælhrānas;
 ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum
 5 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
 þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst
 on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fīf hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
 15 ęlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sīoles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
 swyðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian
 mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sē; and þæt is þeah on sumum
 stōwum swyðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēaste-
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Easte-
 weard hit mæg bion syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brædre²;
 and middeweard prītig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon prēora
 mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

¹ C. beran; Sweet.

² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þāem lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. þā
 Cwēnas hērgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr,
 hwīlum þā Norðmen on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle
 mēras fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra
 scypu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðā 5
 Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scyppa and swȳðe
 leohte.

Ōththere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on
 būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him.
 Þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þāem lande, þone¹ man 10
 hǣt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte
 geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and
 ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē
 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið
 ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā ĭgland þe synd betux Īra- 15
 lande and pissum lande. Þonne is pis land, oð hē cymð
 tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norð-
 weg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel
 sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer
 sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and 20
 siððan² Sillende. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on
 þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif
 dagan tō þāem porte þe mōn hǣt æt Hǣpum; sē stent
 betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in 25
 on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringes-
 hēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on
 þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ prȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær
 hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland,
 and Sillende, and ĭglanda fela. On þāem landum eardo- 30
 don Engle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]¹
 Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scīp wæs
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Lǣland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall
 hȳrað tō Dēnemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land hȳrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslēmūðan.
 Sēo Wīslē is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wīslē līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre;
 and sē Estmēre is huru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðǣm mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wīslē sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wīslē Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þām
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hǣt Wīslē-
 mūða.

Þæt Estland⁵ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyninge. And þær bið
 swȳðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā
 rīcostan mēn drincað mȳran meole, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā þēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swȳðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, sylf; Sweet.³ C, Sweon; Sweet.⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unforbærned mid his mǣgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā ōðre hēah-ðungene mēn, swā micle lēneg swā hī mǣran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and liegað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle þe þæt līc bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge [þe]¹ hī hine tō þām āle beran wyllað, þonne tōdǣlað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle pone mǣstan dǣl fram þām tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne pone² priddan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dǣl nȳhst þām tūne ðe sē dēada man on lið. Ðonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā mēnn ðe swȳftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwæga on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man sē þæt swiftoste³ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dǣle and tō þām mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter ōðrum, oþ hit bið eall genumen; and sē nimð pone lǣstan dǣl sē nȳhst þām tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges mid ðāem⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ þær bēoð þā swifatan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt, and forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspēndað mid þām⁴ langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þām wegum ālēgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þȳ
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan men swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað pone cyle him² on. And þeah man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wāteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet.² C, hine; Sweet.³ C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þe wolde gīet reccan sume swīðe rihte race,¹ ac ic wāt þæt pis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bīon þe hī wītniað. Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē ge-reahte³ hū hit swā bīon⁴ meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer 5 þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrcente sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrcente ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.⁶' Ðā cwæð hē, 10 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme qnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā 15 cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.

² B, *nyle geleafan*.

³ B, *gerehtes*.

⁴ B, *wanting*.

⁵ J, and *ælc*.

⁶ B, *segst*.

⁷ B, *na*.

⁸ B, *mostost*.

⁹ B, *woldest*.

¹⁰ B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, ‘þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?’ Ðā cwæð ic, ‘þæs ic gelēfe, þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.
 5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt pis is swīðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū rēcst, qnd swīðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þēah þæt pīs⁵ folce swā ne pincð.’

Ðā cwæð hē, ‘Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras pingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan pearfe āhton; pingiað
 10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne pingiað þæm þe þæt yfel dōð. þæm wære mære ðearf þe þā oðre unscyldge yflað, þæt him mōn pingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bæde þæt him mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm oðrum unscyldgum dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh pearfe þæt hine mōn lāde
 15 tō þæm lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge snīðan qnd bærnan his unpēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic secge þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes andefne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be *ænigum*⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
 25 hī meahten heora scylda purh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære heora clānsung qnd heora beþrung; qnd noldon nænne pingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lāetan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, *þas*.³ B, *swa*.⁴ B, *rehtest*.⁵ B, *þys*.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, *betre*.⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ængum*.⁹ C, *þurg*.¹⁰ C, *woldan*.

wīs man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn pone
 gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht
 þæt mōn pone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn
 miltsige¹: þæt is ponne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
 hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn ,
 sīocene mōnnan ƿnd³ gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mōn
 sceal⁴ lādan tō þām lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsige.² C, unwyrhtum.³ B, *wanting*.⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

pā ongan hē spreca swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 nā pā sprāce ne mǣnde, qnd tiohhode hit ðēah pider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
 ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt pām stillan,
 5 qnd æt pām gestæððegan, qnd æt pām ānfealdan Gode
 endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for hwām hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall pæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 pæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on pære hēan
 10 ceastre his ānfaldnesse⁷ and bilewitnesse, þon hē dǣlð
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þon hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþonc qnd his foescēawung, pæt bið pā hwīle þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, pā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
 mon witan pæt hit sint ægper ge twēgen naman ge twā
 ping,¹⁰ foreþonc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwīsnas, sīo is fæst on pām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þincg.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan ¹sceal ¹ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt ²hē ælce dæg wyrceð, ægper ge þæs þe ³wē gesiōð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of ⁴heora ende- 5 byrdnesse. ⁵Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum andwlitan, ⁶qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðām gewitte qnd of ðām foreþonce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrceð æfter his unāsecgendlicum foreþonce swā ⁷hwæt swā hē ⁸wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðenceð qnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, qnd wyrceð siððan eall, pīos wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþonce qnd æfter his gepeahte, swā swā hē tiorhað þæt hit sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic ⁸ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15 hit is ðeah him ānfeald good, for ðām hē hit eall tō gōdum ende brēngð, ⁹qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes ¹⁰foreþonc qnd his foretiorhhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrceð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe 20 þurh monna sāwla, oððe þurh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena ¹¹mislice lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum ¹²þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretiorhhung is ānfeald qnd unāwendendlic, ¹³qnd welt ælces pinges ende- 25 byrdlice, qnd eall ping gehīwað. Sumu ping þonne on pisse weorulde sint underðied þære wyrde; sume hire uān ¹⁴wuht un¹⁵erðied ¹⁵ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, gesceafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrdnesse.⁶ C, anwlitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfealdlic.⁹ B, bringð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, scuccena.¹² B, hwilcum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþiede.

ping þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god-
cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum bīspell
sęgan, þæt þū meah¹ þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce męn
bīoð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bīoð. Eall ðios
5 unstill gesceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
stillan Gode, qnd on ðæm gestæððegan, qnd on ðæm ān-
fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt
fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd sīo
10 eax stęnt⁴ stille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ pone wæn, qnd⁶
welt ealles þæs færeldes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
qnd sīo nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, sīo færð⁹ micle fæst-
līcor⁸ qnd orsorglīcor þonne ðā felgan⁸ *dōð*¹⁰ — swelce sīo
eax sīe þæt hēhste gōd⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nęmnað God; qnd þā
15 sēlestan¹¹ męn¹¹ *farað*¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā sīo nafu
færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā
spācan. For ðæm þe ælces spācan¹⁴ bið oðer ęnde fæst
on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midlestan
mōnnum; oðre hwīle hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
20 eorðlice, oðre hwīle ymb ðæt godcundlice, swilce hē lōcie
mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā
swā þā spācan sticiað, oðer ęnde on þære felge, oþer on
þære nafe, middeweard¹⁵ sē spāca bið ægðrum emn nēah,
ðeah oðer ęnde bīo fæst on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;
25 swā bīoð þā midmestan¹⁶ męn onmiddan þām spācan, qnd
þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.⁴ C, stint.⁷ B, færeldes.¹⁰ C, *broken off*; B, don.¹² C, *broken off*; B, faran.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁶ B, mæstan.² B, *wanting*.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁸ C, *partly broken off*.¹¹ C, *broken off*.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁵ B, middeweardre.¹⁷ C, *dale*, mæstan.³ B, getihhod.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁹ B, ferð.

felgum : bīoð þēah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd *sīo nafu*¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þēah hƿngiað on þām *spācum*,² þēah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan ; swā dōð þā mætestan³ mēn on þām midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þām *betstum*,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ þēah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe wēnden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō *āuhte*⁷ ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bīon on⁹ ðām færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne bīoð fæste on ðām *spācum*,¹¹ qnd þā *spācan* on þære 10 eaxe. þā felgea¹² bīoð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðām hī farað ungerēdelīcost.¹³ Sīo nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðȳ hīo færð gesundlīcost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan mēn. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lētað, qnd swīðor þās eorðlīcan þing forsēoþ,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorggran, qnd 15 lās rēccað hū sīo wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sīo nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund, hnæppen þā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen ; qnd þēah bið sīo nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Be þȳ þū meaht ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þē lās 20 bið tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Swā bīoð þā mēn eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge þisses andweardan līfes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bīoð on Gode ; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.² B, mæstan.³ MSS., betstan.⁴ MSS., nauhte.⁵ B, *wanting*.⁶ B, spacanm ; J, spacanum.⁷ B, ungeredelīcost.⁸ B, gesundfullicost.⁹ C, hī.¹⁰ C, orsorgestæ.¹¹ MSS., spacan.¹² C, -mestan *broken off*.¹³ C, on Gode *broken off*.¹⁴ B, hweohles.¹⁵ B, færelde.¹⁶ B, felga.¹⁷ B, nehst.¹⁸ C, qnd *to* forsioþ *wanting*.¹⁹ C, þe wen.²⁰ C, earfoðe.

hī swiður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swiður bīoð gedrēfde ond geswēncte, ægper ge on mōde ge on lichōman.

- Swile is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þæm godcundan
 5 foreþonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, ond sīo gescēadwīsnas,
 is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; ond swylce þās læ-
 nan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; ond swilce þæt
 hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax
 welt ealles þæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðonc.
 10 Hē āstereð³ þone rodor ond þā tunglu, ond þā eorðan
 gedēð stille; ond gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta, þæt is,
 wæter, ond eorðe, ond fȳr, ond lyft. þā hē geðwærað
 ond wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, ond on oðrum hīwe
 gebrēngð ond eft geednīwað; ond tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, ond
 15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt ond gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið ond
 forsēarod, ond eft geēowð⁶ ond geednīwað þonne þonne
 hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðēah sēcgað, þæt sīo wyrd
 wealde⁸ ægper ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mōnnes.
 Ic þonne sēcge, swā swā ealle crīstene mēn sēcgað, þæt
 20 sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
 ond ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swiðe rihte, þēah un-
 gescēadwīsum mēn swā ne pince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra
 ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
 for ðæm hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðæm þīostrum heora scylda.
 25 Ac sē godcunda foreþonc hit understent eall swiðe rihte,
 þēah ūs pince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
 for ðæm wē ne cunnon þæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
 dēmð ðēah eall swiðe rihte, þēah ūs hwīlum swā ne
 ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.⁴ C, *tidreð*.⁵ MSS., *hi*.⁶ C, *geewð*.⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.⁹ C, *walde*.¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*. ¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle mæn spyriað¹ æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðȳ ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þeah [pæt] þū cwæðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 þafige pæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, pæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, qnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðe ācsige hwæðer þū wēne pæt ænig mōn sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mōn on riht, hwylc hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bētra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac wyrð⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sido þe sume mæn sēcgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume mæn sēcgað pæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þeah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; þeah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic þē mæg ēac rēccan sum bīspell be þæm pæt þū hit⁹ meaht þē sweotolor ongitan, þeah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse mæn ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is, For hwȳ 20 sē gooda lāce sēlle þæm hālum mæn sēftne drenc qnd swētne, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þæm unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt ælc þāra þe þone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað þā lēcas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon¹² ælces hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd oncnāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spiriað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, wanting.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, ðeah to swiðe broken off.⁹ B, wanting.¹⁰ C, þeah hit illegible.¹¹ C, hwi hi illegible.¹² C, illegible.¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla¹ hǣlo bûte
 rihtwîsnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bûte un-
 pēawas? Hwā is þonne bētera lāce þære sǣwle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðām hē of ðām hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God,
 þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrcð oððe gēpafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic þē mæg sume bīsne
 fēaum⁷ wordum sēcgan be þām dæle þe sīo mēnnisce
 gescēadwīsnes mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. Þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on ððre wīsan, on
 ððre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe
 15 sē bētra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne
 ðē pīncð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwīsnes nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne
 canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð lēah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume
 āgper ge on mōde¹² ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd
 bīoð ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gepyldelice āberan. For ðām hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlīce¹⁴ broc him
 ansettan, þȳ lās hī forlæten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, *wanting*.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede¹ bioð qnd geswēncte.² Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige weras qnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōnnum is gecynde tō polianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
ōðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē godcunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴ sceade,⁵ qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manigfeald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðæm hī wilniað māran 10
āre qnd māran hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to habbanne þonne þā habbað þe sōfter⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald pisse worulde tō swīðe goodum mōnnum, for ðæm þæt sē anwald þāra yflena⁸ 15
weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seþeð⁹ ægðer ge good ge yfel gemēged, for ðæm hī ægþres earniað. Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī ārest gesælige weorðað, þy læs hī for lōngum gesældum hī tō ūp āhebben¹⁰ qnd þonan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
Sume hē¹¹ læt þrēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leornigen þone cræft geþylde¹² on ðæm langan geswince. Sume him ondrēdað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen, þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað weorðlice hlīsan pisses andweardan lifes mid hiora 25
āgnum dēaðe; for ðæm hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān ððer fioh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, *wanting*.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne *to softer broken off*; J *cites* C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi *to he wanting*.¹² C, geþyldeice.¹³ B, *wanting*.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīosan.

Sume meƿen wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahƿe mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde.
 On þām wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfden² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahƿe oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewītnode
 ond oferswīðde,³ for ðām þæt ðā wītu gestīrden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þām wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælða,
 for ðām hīe oft cumað tō ðām wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þām andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðām goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ ealles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ond þæs edlēanes angīn þe
 15 him God tīohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte God sēlle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesælða,
 for þām þe hē wāt hiora gecynd ond hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bīoð¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrsan. Ac sē gōða lāce, þæt is God, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðām welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongīten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, ond olēcce þām þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hīne þām⁴ welan, ond wende his
 þēawas tō gōde, ond forlæte ðā unþēawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ær for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þēah þȳ
 25 wyrsan¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðām hī ofermōdigað¹⁴
 for ðām welan, ond his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swīðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermōdgian.

Manegum mæn bið ðac forgifene for ðæm þæs weoruld-
 gesælda, þæt hē scyle¹ þæm goodum lēanian hiora good,
 and þæm yflum hiora yfel. For ðæm symle bið þā
 goodan and þā yflan ungeþwære² betwuh him, ge ðac
 hwilum þā yflan bið ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
 furðum ān yfel man bið hwilum³ ungeþwære him selfum,
 for ðæm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, and wēnð him
 þāra⁴ lēana, and nyle þeah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum
 him ne læt hrēowan: and þonne for ðæm singālan⁵ ege
 ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit
 ðac⁶ gebyrð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlæt his yfel for⁷ sumes oðres
 yfles mannes andan, for⁷ ðæm hē wolde mid þe tælan⁸
 þone oðerne⁷ þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swincð⁷ þonne
 ymb þæt swā hē swiðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelic tō
 bionne⁹ þæm oðrum⁷; for ðæm hit is þæs godcundan
 anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wircð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
 nis nānum mæn ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
 getiohhod hæfð, nē ðac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
 hæfð. Ac on þæm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
 Scippend¹³ and sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt and
 rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, and nān yfel ne
 worhte nē gēt ne wyrð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrifð of eallum
 his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þæm hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
 wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.³ C, simle.⁵ C, singalum.⁷ C, broken off.⁹ B, bion.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁵ C, rehte.² C, ungeþwere.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyrð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on uānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 þȳs middangearde sīe ; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, and þā yflan hæbben²
 wīte hiora yfles ; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 ; bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu ; B, þinge þeah nu ; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mōn sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
be his andgites mæpe, for ðām wē ne magon ælc þing
ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
ge⁷ gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God
ēce is. For ðām nāfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
miela qnd swā⁷ fægra,⁸ hī ne underðiōdden læssan ge- 10
sceafte qnd læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
furðum emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
ēagan clāne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāuht helan þæs 15
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt prēo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
gearde? Ān is hwilendlīc, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlīc is,
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Ōðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sie.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, *wanting*.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹⁰ B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman qnd næfð nænne ende, qnd wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, qnd wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, qnd monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende qnd būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þām þrīm is swiðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende pisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swiðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde qnd be geāscunge⁷;
 qnd gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁸ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þām hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðām þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðām hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,
 qnd ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðām hē symle wile good, qnd næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdpearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slāpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monpwære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðām næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, *wanting*.⁷ C, geāscum.⁸ B, tē.⁹ MSS., þæt te (*for þæt þe*).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B *places* he *after* nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne¹ lichomlice² tō wēanne, ac gāst-
lice, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwīnes, for ðām hē
þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðām gē
nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðām sē ēca qnd sē 5
ælmehtiga symle sit on þām hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
þonnan hē mæg eall gesīon, qnd gilt ælcum swīðe⁴ rihte
æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðām hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
hopien tō Gode; for ðām hē ne went⁶ nā swā swā wē
dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine ēaðmōdlīce,⁸ for ðām hē is swīðe 10
rūmmōd qnd swīðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
him mid ēowrum hōndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
ēower pearf sīe, for ðām hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swīðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
folgiað þām. Gē habbað micle nēððearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
wel dōn, for ðām gē symle beforan þām ēcan qnd þām
ælmihigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

¹ B, no.

² C, licumlice.

³ MSS., heah.

⁴ B, be þam (*for swiðe*).

⁵ B, unnyt.

⁶ B, welt.

⁷ B, abiddað.

⁸ C, eadmodlice.

⁹ B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulinus sē biscop Godes word bodade
 ȝnd lārde, ȝnd sē cyning ȝlde þā ȝȳt tō ȝelyfanne, ȝnd
 þurh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, ȝelimplīcum āna
 sæt, ȝnd ȝeornlice mid him seolfum smēade ȝnd þōhte
 5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære ȝnd hwylc æfæstnes him
 tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, ȝnd sētte his þā swið-
 ran hȝnd him on þæt hēafod, ȝnd hine āhsode hwæðer
 hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
 10 sweotole, ȝnd wæs swīðe forht ȝeworden, ȝnd him tō
 fōtum fēoll; ȝnd hine sē Godes mȝnn ūp hōf ȝnd him
 cūðlice tō spræc, ȝnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
 þurh Godes ȝife þīnra fēonda hȝnd beswīcade, þā ðū ðē
 ȝndrēde, ȝnd þū þurh his sylene ȝnd ȝife þæm rīce on-
 15 fēnge þe ðū wilnadest. Ac ȝemyne nū þæt þū þæt þridde
 ȝelæstest þæt þū ȝehēte, þæt þū onfō his ȝelēafan ȝnd his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe þē frȝm wīlȝendlecum earfeðum
 ȝenȝrede ȝnd ēac in āre wīlȝendlices rīces āhōf. ȝnd
 ȝif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, þone hē þurh
 20 mē bodað ȝnd lāreð, hē þonne þē ēac frȝm tinttregum

genēreð ēcra yfela, qnd pec dǣlneomende gedēð mid him
pæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.¹

pā² sē cyning pā pās word gehyrd, pā qndswarode hē
him, qnd cwæð, pæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde
pām gelēafan onfōn pe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, pæt hē 5
wolde mid³ his frēondum qnd mid³ his wytum gesprec
qnd gepeaht habban, pæt gif hī mid hine pæt gefasian
woldan, pæt hī ealle ætsomne on līfes willan Crīste ge-
hālgade wēran. pā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,
qnd sē bisceop pæt gefafade. 10

pā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ qnd gepeaht mid his witum, qnd
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwyle him
pūhte qnd gesawen wære pēos nīwe lār qnd pære godcund-
nesse bīgong pe pær lāred wæs. Him pā qndswarode his
ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh pū, cyning, hwele 15
pēos lār sīe pe ūs nū bodad is. Ic pē sōðlice andette, pæt
ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, pæt eallīnga nāwiht mægenes
nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfæstnes pe wē oð ðis hæfdon qnd
beēodon. For þon nāenig þīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelust-
fullīcor hine sylfne underpēodde tō ūra goda bīgange 20
ponne ic; qnd nōht þon lās mōnige syndon pā pe mārān
gefe qnd frēmsumnesse æt pē onfēngon þonne ic, qnd on
eallum pingum mārān gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif
ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā
fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor pēodde qnd hyrde. 25
For þon mē þynceð wislic, gif pū gesēo pā ping bēterān
qnd strangran pe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, pæt wē pām
onfōn.'

pæs wordum oþer cyninges wita qnd ealdormann ge-
pafunge sealde, qnd tō pære spræce fēng qnd þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð
 is, swylc¹ swā þū æt swāsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-
 mannum ond pegnum on wintertīde, ond sīe fȳr onæled²
 5 ond þīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne, ond snīwe, ond
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa ond hrædlīce þæt hūs
 þurhfleo, cume þurh oþre duru in, þurh oþre ūt gewīte.
 Hwæt, hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid þȳ
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond
 10 þæt læsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna lif tō medmiclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðlicre ond
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, þæs weorpe is þæt wē þære fylgen.'
 15 þeossum wordum gelīcum oðre aldormen ond ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras sprācan.

þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus
 þone bīscop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bīgange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit læs mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 līce ondette þæt on pysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 ond þā wīgbedo,⁷ þā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen ond fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a *erased after sw*); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onælæd.

³ C, B, hagelge (*for styrme*).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h *above the line*); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O *ends with wig*; T *begins with bedo*; Ca, weofedu.

⁸ T, ða.

forbærne.' Ono hwæt, hē þā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ þām biscope ond him eallum, þæt hē wolde
 fæstlice þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þȳ þe hē þā, sē cyning, frōm þām foresprecenan 5
 biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær
 biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond þā hērgas þāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 āidligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondswoorde hē: 'Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse 10
 beēode, tō bȳsene oðerra mōnna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa purh þā snytro þe ic frōm þām sōðan
 Gode onfēng?' Ond hē ðā sōna frōm him āwearp þā
 idlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, ond þone cyning bæd
 þæt hē him wæpen sealde ond stōdhors, þæt hē meahte 15
 on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon þām
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālyfed þæt hē mōste
 wæpen wegan nē elcor būton on mȳran rīdan. þā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, þæt hē hine mid gyrde: ond nōm
 his spere on hōnd ond hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan, ond 20
 tō þām dēofulgeldum fērde. þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah
 swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nēalēhte tō þām
 hērige, þā scēat hē mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on
 þām hērige, ond wæs swiðe gefēonde þære ongytenesse 25
 þæs sōðan Godes bigonges. Ond hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone hērig ond þā getimbro, ond for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gȳȝ ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda
 nōht feor ēast frōm Eoforwicceastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan þære ēa, ond gēn tō dæge is nēmned Godmund. 30

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of wæs*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, p̃ær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryr-
 nesse tōwearp ond fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 5 his þēode ond mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan ond
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ endlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīceastre þȳ hālgestan Eāstordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē p̃ær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siððan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe ond biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.
 Ond sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs
 biscopes lāre mārān cirican ond hȳrran stānenne timbran
 ond wyrcean ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære ond
 geęndad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslēgen
 wæs, ond þæt ilce geweorce his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geęndianne. Of p̃ære tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ende³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in p̃ære mægðe Godes word bodade ond
 lārde; ond mēn gelȳfdon ond gefulwade wæron, swā
 monige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mæn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie qnd lære, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwise, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra gehwyle hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum gefremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle mæn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōpan andgite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'þā ēaðmōdan heortan qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan qnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā nǣfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.'

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe gearelīce ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna wōhldæda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemonigfealdode; qnd wē fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelīco wītu qnd

*ungecýndelice*¹ dēapas geond þeodland tō mannum cumene;
 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt āriseþ þeod wip þeode, qnd unge-
 limplīco gefeoht on wōlīcum dǣdum; qnd wē gehýrap
 oft sæcggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora
 lif qnd wynsumlīc; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislīce ādla on
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;
 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on līfe gelōmlīcian qnd
 wæstmian, qnd nāenig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 līcu þing swīpe synlīcu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē
 tō ūrum Hǣlende habban sceoldan, qnd þā gōdan weorc
 wē ānforlǣtaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hǣle begān sceoldan.
 þās tǣcno þyslīco syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be
 þisse worlde earfopnessum qnd fræcnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorþan
 sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon
 þæt þis nēalǣcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dǣda georne
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlīce lifge, qnd
 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sýn wē rūmmōde
 þearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd þā mēn þe bearn
 habban, lēran hīe þām rihtne þeodscipe, qnd him tǣcean
 līfes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on
 ænigum dǣle wōlīce libban heora lif, sýn hīe þonne sōna
 frōm heora wōnessum onwende, qnd fram heora unrīhtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit
 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþēodde syndon mid myclum
hādum, biscopas ond cyningas ond mæsseprēostas ond
hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdīaconum
ond munecum. Ond is eallum mannum nēdpearf ond
nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan. 5

Ne bēo nāenig man hēr on worldrice on his gēþōhte tō
mōdig, nē on his lichōman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē
wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne pearf
þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge 10
synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan
gemolsnaþ, ond þær wyrde bīdeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga
God wille þisse worlde ende gewyricean, ond þonne hē his
byrnsweord getyhp ond þās world ealle purhslyhp, ond þā
lichōman purhscēoteð, ond þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15
ond þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschōma
āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht
bedīgled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdpearfe þæt wē tō lange
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā
siblecan wāra Godes ond manna, ond þone rihtan gelēafan 20
fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian
mæge ond mōte, ond þær grōwan ond blōwan. Ond wē
sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten
ond on ¹ Hælende Crīst, his ðone ācendan Suna, ond on
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder ond Sunu. Ond 25
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean,
ond on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Ond wē sceolan gelyfan synna
forlætnessa, ond lichōman æristes on *dōmes* ² dæg. Ond
wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice
rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan. 30
Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylcum mēn gebyreð þæt hē

¹ ond on *misplaced* after Crīst.

² domos.

wel gehealde ond gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ ond gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdþearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean ond
 gemunan, ond þonne geornost þonne wē gehýron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan rēccēan ond rædan, ond godspell sēcggean,
 ond his wuldorþrymmas mannum cýpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bēteran sýn ond þē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehýrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swīpe þæt þæt wē *forlāetan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlāetan tō swīpe þæt wē ēcelīce habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmycclum fyrste tō
 15 ende ne cume, ond þæt eall forlāeteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs ond lēofost tō āgenne ond tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum ond his worlðfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swīpe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sý onscungend,
 20 seoppān sē lichōma ond sē gāst gedælde bēoþ, ond pineð
 his nēawist lāplico ond unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flāesc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēoþ þonne his welan ond his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea ond his anmēdlan? hwær bēoþ
 þonne his idlan gescyrplan? hwær bēoþ ðonne þā glēngeas
 ond þā mycclan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichōman ær mid
 fræt wode? hwær cumað þonne his willan ond his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beōde? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Vton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wé nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ ond worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan ond swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon ond manigfealde, ond
 on wynsumnesse lifde. þā gelamp him þæt his līf wearð
 geendod ond fērlīc ende on becōm þisses lānan *līfes*.² þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum ond his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swyþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man; hē þā for þære
 langunga ond for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēaþes, leng
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýppe gewāt ond of his earde, ond on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode; ond him nǣfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde ond prēade. þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýppe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft ond
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite ond mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, ond þus cwædon: ‘For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dǣl ond wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godweþ mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst ond
 dryge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flǣschlicre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond ond mīn mǣg,
 gemyne pis ond ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs iō; ond þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 pis ond oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic iō hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene ond gedrorene, ond mīne hērewīc syndon 25
 gebrosnode ond gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,
 ond þīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, ond geearna þæt þīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor ond
 swā gnorgende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, ond
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre þisse worlde begangum; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.*² *lifæs.*³ *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt lāran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ōpres sāule of wītum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēsde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þēos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallendlic*,¹ qnd þēos
 10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ārest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
 15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālweude qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba genihtsumnes, qnd tūddres æpelles. Qnd þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah mēn tō him þurh his wlite qnd þurh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
 20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwōnon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwōnon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is æghwōnon yfel qnd slēge; qnd
 25 æghwōnon þēs middangeard flȳhþ frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, qnd hine feallendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām gecnāwan magon þæt þēos world is scyndende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
 30 wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofor.⁴ heal.⁵ wȳm-.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, ƿnd him ƿancas seƿggan ealra his geofena ƿnd
ealra his miltsa ƿnd ealra his ēaðmōðnessa ƿnd frēmsum-
nessa ƿe hē wip ūs æfre gecȳpde, ƿæm heofonlīcan Cīn-
inge ƿe leofað ƿnd rīxap on worlda world aa būton ende
on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
hine lufode synderlīce; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-
5 līcan sibbe swā for ðære clāennysse his ansundan mægð-
hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
is geræd on gewyrdelīcum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð ātēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
hēt þā ðēningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
wīne āwende. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his men-
niscnysse openlīce geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
wearð ðā him inweardlīce gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
ætbræd þām flāsclicum lustum. Witodlīce ðisum lēofan
leorningenihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne līf ðæs
clānan mædenes Marīan gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre
swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran
 godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 secyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām hātan¹ bæðe ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres
 scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē
 āwrat ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wæl-
 hrēowa Domiciānus on ðām yleān gēare wearð ācweald
 æt his witenā handum; and hī ealle ānmōðlice ræddon 15
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. þā wearð Nerua,
 swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gefafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Geblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe
 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum
 hūse.’ Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwrēht,² and 30
 -arfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðām oðrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lādde twēgen gebrōðru þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor-
 wurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-
 nysse woruldlīca æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām
 tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gēcneordlīce leor-
 nian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and
 ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wēge, and ðone
 10 on sǣ āwurpan; þī lās ðe sēo smēaung þæra¹ æhta hī
 æt ðære lāre hrēmede. þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan
 Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruld-
 līce spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on
 Godes dōme geniðerod.. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne
 gehælcð ðære sǣwle leahtas and unðēawas. Sōðlice mīn
 lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes
 þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan
 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on
 heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce līf.’ Grāton ðā sē
 ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede
 for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās
 bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas,
 and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hæl-
 end, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne
 tōbroccenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh
 tācen þære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan
 mēnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon
 nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwȳsednysse næs gesewen. Þā
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge- 5
 lēafan openlīce bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta
 dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel
 menīgu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðeodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sæle tō pære byrig Per- 10
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iu ær eardodon, and
 gesāwon heora ðeowan mid *godwēbbe* gefrætewode,¹ and
 on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid
 dēofles flān purhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī
 wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora 15
 ðeowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā un-
 dergeat sē apostol ðās dēoflīcan fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe
 gē ēowre spēda pearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrð- 20
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblēt-
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð
 sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sē strande, and fēccað
 mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-
 hwyrfede tō dēorwurðam gymmum. Þā cwæð sē apostol,
 ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera
 gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,
 ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas secgāð þæt hī næfre ær swā clāne 30
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

seȝgað þæt hī nǣfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mēttan.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biggað ēow
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtetre hwíle scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwīlwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelȳfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældon: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas geworden, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsęttan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnsēūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesælīga gýtsera
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyte nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē wītega cwæð,

¹ C, beorhnys; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra æhta ðeowa, þonne hē him eallunga fēowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne 5 mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla¹ hē berȳpð þā wanspēdig-
gan,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, 10 synna āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol pās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewīfod prītigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod 15 mid þām līemannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt pæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra līemanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on 20 langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan pæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh ðīnes flāscres lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā jū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīne 25 Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cȳðe hū micel 30 wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī geearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlu; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wāeron, þus cweðende, ‘Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gȳmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllde,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton eow ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllde and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęgend-
 10 līcum wītum āfyllde and mid anðrāecum stencum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dāges oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē eowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādȳlegode of þære liflican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode geþingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðritig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bædon þæt
 þā gylden an gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðritigra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, ‘Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū micele swīðor wile God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Ðā andwyrde sē apostol, ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sǣstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hȳ 5 ær dydon.

Sē apostol þā gebigde tō Gode ealne pone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrępað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. Ðā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmēnn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon 10 ðæt Crīst nāre, ær hē ācēnned wæs of Marīan. Þā bēdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwæsete. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemæn- elice; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllled, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid 20 ðysum wordum þā godspellīcan gesetnysse ongan, ‘*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*,’ þæt is on Ēnglisc, ‘On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind purh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.’ And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellīcan gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācēnned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan 30 ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe

¹ C, bereowsiað.

þā ðrȳ ððre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc
setton.

- Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā
gȳt ungelēaǣfulle wǣron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon pone
5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. þā cwæð sē
apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō
Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt
sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō
ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā
10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tem-
pel þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse
ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic geðūht þæt gē
geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan
God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ þā hǣðengyldan ðisum
15 cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǣsum
wordum þæt fole tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām
dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him
eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ
mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
20 þeos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng
is.’ Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid
eallum his anlicnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On þām ylcān
dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō
Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.
25 þā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid myc-
elre þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton
Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone
cwealmbæran² drenc oferswīðde. þā cwæð sē apostol,
‘þēah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne
30 derað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘þū scealt
ærest ððerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.² C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbāerum drēnce.
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, ‘Gif ðū on God gelȳfan wylt,
 ic forhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.’ Þā getēngde sē Aristo-
 dēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbāeran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his līchaman gewǣpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīla dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, ‘Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.’ Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylða tō ðām 15
 apostole, ‘Gȳt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðæs dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clāensod fram ælcere twȳnunge.’ Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 ‘Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þæra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, “Þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārīson, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað
 mīnum Hǣlende.”’ Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hǣse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārīson. Þā ðā sē hǣðengilda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

5 þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 10 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 15 on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 20 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū
 25 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē mære folc gestrýnde.
 þū hēolde mīnne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrat ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 30 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betāce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 35 mē līfes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehældest, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē heriað, and þanciað

þīnra mēnigfealdra gōða geond ungeendode worulde.¹
Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon
ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt
swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysses of ðisum andweardan
līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram līchamlīcere gewē-
mednysses. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10
mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlica mēte
þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū
wæs sē bigleofa gemētt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
ðing elles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
andweardan dæg. þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15
untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede
purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. þæs him getīðað Drihten
Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Grégory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ængliscre ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglīce āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlīce Ængliscre ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his ræd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbræd,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia'³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwende. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlīce ēow be
 him⁹ geræccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, þēah ðe hēo on Ænglisc āwend¹⁰ sȳ.

þēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ȳsum andweardan.

² mænig-.

³ istoria.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sȳ^o (*sȳ with o above the line by another hand*).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (*eow wanting*).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (*for papa*).

¹² *Above the line by another hand.*

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā
 wē cwædon¹ — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum
 weorcum geglengde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on 5
 Ēnglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swiðe wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf herigendlice leofode, and hē wacol-
 lice ymbe⁶ manegra ðēoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclicum
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah, 10
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.
 Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīsra lārēowa gebīsnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre 15
 þrotan þæslike bealcette. On geonglicum gēarum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde woruldðing lufian sceolde, þā
 ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðēodan, and tō ēðele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsiðe, hē ārærde six mun- 20
 uclif on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollice under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode. þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlicum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspende 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² geglengde.

³ C, sweigð.

⁴ lædenum.

⁵ wacol. . for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bisnungum.

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hlod mid þurstigum
mode.

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewillnungum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelēnde.

on Godes pearfum, and ealle his woruldlican æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwēnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednyssse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum¹ gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednyssse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wāfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednyssse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getēle. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednyssse
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllice untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stīðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofset¹³ wæs, swā geornfullicor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīman þæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ængliscce cȳpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, þā wæron hwītes lichaman and fægeres andwlitān mēnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þæra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere¹⁹ þeode hī

¹ pellenum.² gimum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁴ befangen wæs.⁵ fullfremmedlice.⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁷ to (*for on*).⁸ lufude.⁹ drynce and on wæccan.¹⁰ þrowode.¹¹ untrumnyssse.¹² andweardum.¹³ ofset.¹⁴ Wanting.¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).¹⁷ gefeaxode.¹⁸ þara.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. þā sæde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande
wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode męnnisc swā wlitig wære.
Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæder þæs landes folc crīsten
wære ðe hæðen. Him man sæde þæt hī hæðene wæron.
Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5
unge² tēah, and cwæð, ‘Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes
męnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!’ Eft
hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon.
Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genęmnode wæron.⁴
þā cwæð hē, ‘Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10
ðe hī engla wlite habbað,⁶ and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī
on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.’ Gýt ðā Grēgōrius be-
frān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālædde
wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ðā scīrmęn⁷ wæron Dēre⁸
gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrd, ‘Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15
hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genęrode,¹¹ and
tō Crīstes mildheortnysse gecygede.¹²’ Gýt ðā hē befrān,
‘Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?’ Him wæs geand-
swarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā
Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20
cwæð, ‘Hit gedafenað þæt Alllūia sý¹⁵ gesungen on ðām
lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷’

Grēgōrius ðā sōna¹⁸ ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan
setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

³ syndon.

⁵ synt engle.

⁷ scirmenn.

⁹ synt deri (i *altered from e*).

¹¹ generede.

¹³ þeode (*for leode*).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

² siccetuge.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁶ hæbbað.

⁸ deri (i *altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹² gecygede.

¹⁴ geandwyrd (*for geanswarod*).

¹⁶ iglande (*for lande*).

¹⁸ *Wanting*. ¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf
 gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-
 tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. Þā ne mihte sē
 pāpa þæt geðafian, þēah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵
 forlēte, and swā fyrten wræcsið genāme.

After ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel manncwealm becōm
 ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōd, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlīce
 æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð
 þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh
 būton būgigendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðēah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, þēah ðe
 hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius
 ðā āsēnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē
 wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd,
 þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd
 þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe
 hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs
 cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt
 Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-
 coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.⁴ *Wanting*.⁷ on (*for* ofer).¹⁰ romanisce (*for* Romanna).¹² eall.¹⁵ wiðrigende.¹⁸ gregorius.² geara.⁵ eallunga.⁸ pelaium.¹³ C, geðincðe.¹⁶ kasere.¹⁹ syððan.³ gefremmanne.⁶ þysum.⁹ buigendum.¹¹ butan.¹⁴ mægene.¹⁷ kaseres.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
folc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
behrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra pā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārmys ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.⁸
Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman
ofslēgen,⁹ and gehwilce ænlpige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað pære ādle yldinge forhradað.
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
for ðī hwile sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdrū¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearna līc, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlīce flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dædbōte, pā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
slēge ūs āstreccē. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mānfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.² cirican.³ þysum.⁴ C, bereowsunge.⁵ tyhte.⁶ andwearde.⁷ ondrædon.⁸ and þæt wite to heardnysse wānting.⁹ ofslægen.¹⁰ enlpige (*altered by another hand to ænlpige*).¹¹ synd.¹² forgripen.¹³ Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.¹⁴ C, moddrū.¹⁵ ac heora.¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē wītega ūs manað:
 ‘Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;’ þæt
 is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearn-
 unge gōdes weorces ūp ārāran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe purh his wītegan clypað, “Nylle² ic þæs
 synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.”³”

‘Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna
 micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre ðēode
 ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan lifes mēde geearn-
 ode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma
 tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnys-
 sum bēoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglīcum¹²
 wōpum ongēan ðām onsigendum swurde swā miccles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is þām sōðan Dēman ge-
 cwēme, pēah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe
 sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid
 gemāglīcum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē
 nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geyrsian. Be
 20 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð purh his wītegan, ‘Clypa mē on dæge
 ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵
 mē.’ God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him
 tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian
 sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dæge þysre²⁰ wucan on ærneme-
 rigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*-).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for* gyltas).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilgode.

⁸ gecyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebīged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahnys.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ þysse.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige,
þonne² hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.’

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnigu,³ ægðer ge prēosthādes
ge munuchādes⁴ mēnn and þæt lēwede folc, æfter ðæs
ēadigan Grēgōries⁵ hāse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām 5
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁶ tō ðām swīðe āwēdde
sē foresāda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðære
ānre tīde feallende, of līfe gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt folc
ðā lētānias sungon.⁷ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt
folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt 10
Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁸ hē pāpanhād underfēng,
gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðær
rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefremode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon⁹
ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan¹⁰ bisceopstōl¹¹ eallunge¹² 15
forlætān, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes
ðēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micclum mid his
bēnum and tihtingum¹³ fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung
forðgēnge and Gode wæstmbære wurde. þæra bydela¹⁴
naman sind¹⁵ þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Lauren- 20
tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁶ āsēnde sē
ēadiga pāpa¹⁷ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum,
tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum¹⁸ wordum tō ðære fare tihte¹⁹:
‘Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-
eldes, oððe purh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre 25
ānrædnysse and wylme þære sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan²⁰

¹ C, lētanias.

⁴ munc hades.

⁷ sang.

¹⁰ romaniscene.

¹² eallunga.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁸ þysum.

² gif (for þonne).

⁵ gregorius.

⁸ syððan.

¹¹ C, biscopstol.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁹ tyhte.

³ meniu.

⁶ comon.

⁹ nates hwon (for na to
ðæs hwon).

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁷ Wanting.

²⁰ ongunnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehyrsumiað ēadmōdlīce on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton: ⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðēah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerēhte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullīce becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æþelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðæra wealhstōda mūð þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge þysne scyldigan
 middaneard ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlīce
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lāetan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² miccele. ³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres.

⁶ Wanting.

⁷ for ðan.

⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde.

¹⁰ gregorius.

¹¹ ðysum.

¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig.

¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wununge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafodburh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefenlæcenne pāra apostola lif,³ mid singālum gebedum and wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and lifes word pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlice ðing, swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā þing āna þe hī tō bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon gearowe⁸ wæron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan, gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende pære bilewyttnysse heora unscæððigan lifes and [pære]¹¹ swētnysse heora heofonlīcan lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne lif and heora wynsume behāt, pā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðe¹²; and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā crīstenan geārwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceastergewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðēah nænne tō crīstendōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum his hāle pæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵ ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷ Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -buruh; C, cantwarebyrig. ² ongan.

³ life. ⁴ C, wæccan. ⁵ *Above the line in another hand.*

⁶ bodiende. ⁷ forhogiende. ⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige. ¹⁰ *Wanting*; wurðon *after* naman *by later hand.*

¹¹ Sweet. ¹² geseðede. ¹³ C, *wanting*.

¹⁴ for ðam. ¹⁵ geneadod. ¹⁶ dæghwamlice. ¹⁷ geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewēnde Augustīnus ofer sǣ tō ðām
*ercebisceope*² *Ēthērium*, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebisceope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *biscep-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cyninge *Æpelbrihte*,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and ōðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode.
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra purh ðē pære ðēode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað.
 þæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðēode¹³ sǣwla purh ðā
 20 ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and þū ðqnon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þqnon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum.² arce-; C, -biscope. ³ *Wanting*.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS., biscop-.⁶ sǣnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Broðor.¹⁰ leofesta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergengan.

Rōmāniscre¹ gelaðunge feccan sceoldon. Augustīnus
gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
hwilcum burgum on Ængla ðēode, and hī on Godes ge-
lēafan ðēonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlicum
dæge.

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan
līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,⁶ and
wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēotttūne⁸ gēar
and six mōnðas and tūn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

³ C, biscopas.

⁵ Wanting.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁹ syððan.

² þysum.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁸ þryttene.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ēnglalande becōm, wæs
sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
lande, gelȳfed swȳpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
5 pær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
him sīpedon. Betwux pām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his
ēam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crīst gelȳfed, fram Brytta
cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
10 sceame tūcode pā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
ordes fylle, oð pæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysse
ādwāsete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið
feahht mid lȳtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold pā
15 ārārde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, āer þan þe hē
tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmihtigan biddan pæt
hē ūs āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
wile. God sylf wāt geare pæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið
20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon
pā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan
on oðerne mergen ēodon tō pām gefeohte, and gewun-
non pær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fȳnd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold pær ārærde, on wurð- mynte pær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena purh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg pā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl pæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte purh Ōswoldes geearnungum. 5 10

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ænglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe pā Rōmāniscan worhtan, pær pær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhreowan cynincg. And pær wearð sippan āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse. 15

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēag- enne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō pām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, pær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bād ðā hēaf- odmenn þæt hī his bēnum getipodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð pæs getipod. Hī sendon pā sōna pām ge- sǣligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres līfes man on munuclīcre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes pinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of pæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 20 25 30

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora ge- lēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram pām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and sē bis-
 5 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhym-
 briscum gereorde swā hrape þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē lārde ððre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rædinge, and iunge men tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnyssse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cyning Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and
 man ārārde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyssse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sæton ætgædere,
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce pēnunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges pegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela þearfan sætan geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām þearfum pone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan pone disc
 and syllan þām þearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela bisceop þæs
 cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlīcere blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt 5
fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwic þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and 10
hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīpor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwendlican gepincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðliere 15
onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylcān tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme-byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyninge, Cyne- 20
gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hæðen and eall Westsēxena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefrēmmān, and bodian þām hāpenum þæs Hælendes naman and pone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnum 25
landum. þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hāpen, and gebigde pone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen 30

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and
 Oswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bīsceopstōle þā burh
 Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof
 ārwende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and
 his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt
 Hædde bīsceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and
 mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær
 man hine wurðað gýt.

10 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīful-
 līce for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum
 dāedum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē cfslagen wearð for
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara.
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myr-
 cena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge ær, Eadwines cyn-
 inges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste
 nān pīncg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt.
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hāðenan
 genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. þā geseah hē
 genēalæcan¹ his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc
 þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and
 hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' þā hēt sē hāþena cyningc his
 hēafod of āslēan and his swīðran earm, and settan hī tō
 myrcelse.

þā æfter Ōswoldes slēge, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod
 and his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē earm wearð gelēd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bēbbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5 strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs. His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēc micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermen noldon for meniscum gedwylde pone sanct 10 underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære līcēste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōð ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15 swiðe wundrigende. þā wurdon þā mynstermen micclum āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone sanct mid ārwurðnysse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon. þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan gēearnunge fela mettrume men fram mislīcum copum. Þæt wæter þe man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25 dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen, men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō piegenne, and hī wurdon gehælede þurh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30 wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS.. andsund.

gesīccloed, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sǣdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs
þær ān mæden liegende on paralyšin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō gerēcenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresǣdan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lǣdde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stęde
heora hǣle fēcende, and heora frēonda gehwīlcum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūp tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., paralisyn.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and
 hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslīcum weorcum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. þā 5
 clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð
 him tō sōna mid sārlicere stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geendian
 earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum,
 nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālgas mē pingie tō þām Hǣlende
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cynīng is on
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig ping
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelȳfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
 sceall nān mann āwāegan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lās þe hē sylf 25
 losige, gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālgas Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālgas cynīng untrumnyse ge-
 hǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde
 gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on līfe wæs, pearfum and wann- 30
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnyse. Eft sē hālgas Cūðberht, hā þā hē gīt

enapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sǣwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. þæs hālgan
 5 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann ēadmōdlīce.
 pū bāde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwēndan of Lēdene
 on Ēnglisc pā bōc Genesis: pā pūhte mē hēfigtime pē tō
 tīðienne pæs, and pū cwæde pā þæt ic ne þorfte nā mære 5
 āwēndan pære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 pām þe sum oðer man pē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaace pā bōc
 oð ende. Nū pīncð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe
 plēolic mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnenne,² for
 þan þe ic ondræde, gif sum dysig man pās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rædan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on pære nīwan æ swā swā pā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 pā on pære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ geset wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on pām tīman, hæfde pā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be
 dæle Lȳden understandan; pā cwæð hē be pām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra
 and heora twā pīnena. Ful sōð hē sæde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic pā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx³ pære ealdan 20
 æ and pære nīwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æpelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwīlon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wīfa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt fruman
 wīfian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ pā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt litles
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *þincð*⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 pēah þæt gāstlice andgit pær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes mēnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ pæra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wīf swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: pā
 forlēt Pētrus pær rihte his wīf and ealle pā twelf apos-
 tolas, pā þe wīf hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wīf ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō pære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for* ete).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.² Ca, wið (*for* bi).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹² Ca, oð þæt þe crīst on.¹⁵ Ca, lariwum.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære nīwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē secgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swiðe dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne wriðað nā māre būton þā nacedan
 geræcednisse.² Þonne pincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan geræcednisse;
 ac hit ys swiðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þæra
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
*creauit deus celum*⁸ *et terram*, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On an-
 ginne'⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gesceafta þurh pone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Ænglisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefērod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh pone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.³ Ca, hu (*for* heo).⁵ Ca, specð.⁷ Ca, gesceapennesse.⁹ L, annginne.¹¹ Ca, weorhte.¹³ L, accenned.¹⁵ Ca, boc.² Ca, gerædnusse.⁴ Ca, *wanting*.⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.¹² Ca, gescop.¹⁴ Ca, stent.¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and silð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenissee þe sē Hālga
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrīnnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlīcnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlīcnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā menifealdlice tō ūrum anlīcnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlīcnisse. Eft cōmon þrī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum lītulum man mæg understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þēah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle.¹² Þæt mīcele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wonderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).² C; L, dætbote.³ Ca, deð (for sylð).⁴ C; L, ort.⁵ C, -ode.⁶ Ca, boc.⁷ Ca, weorde.⁸ C; L, andfealdlice.⁹ C, Ca; L, eallon.¹⁰ C, Ca; L, gesæld.¹¹ Ca, he (for þe).¹² Ca, wanting.¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*menigfealde*² mǣrða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God bebed.³ þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes sprāca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab- 5
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stīðan dǣdbōte pāra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swīðe *menigfeald* 10
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nŕtene æt pære offrunge for pære
 getācnunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo foresāde bōc on manegum stōwum swīðe nearo- 15
 lice⁶ gesett, and pēah swīðe dēoplīce⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁸ geēndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām wriðere Moise, and wē durren nā mǣre
 iwrītan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hæfð, nē þā ende-
 birdnisse āwendan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and 20
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on pære sprāce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tēcð¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swīðe gedwolsum
 tō rādenne þām þe⁸ pæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. Is 25
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wāron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.³ C, swa swa seo æ bebed.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for pære getacnunge *wanting*.⁶ C, Ca; L, nærolice.⁷ Ca, gesett and pēah suiðe deoplīce *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.¹⁰ Ca, tecð.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan
dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō
healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid
weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
5 twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen
fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on pissere
worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē
dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran
næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū
10 swā?' We sceolon āwendan ūrne willan tō his geset-
nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō
ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle
nāne bōc æfter pissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwendan,
and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lęng
15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic
dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on
Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig
gerihten wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald,
þēah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe þurh lēase wriðeras, and
20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē
unwritere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr sēgð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsoṃne; and hīe sēndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō lēranne. Sēgþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; sēgð þonne þæt þā 5 mēn þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna līchaman and heora blōd druncon; and āghwylc man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælpēodisc, sēgð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10 *myclum*² lybcræfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe pone drēnc druncon, hrape heora *heorte*³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*,⁴ and hine 15 sēndon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēnded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,¹¹ 20

¹ C, -an.

² C, miclen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drinccan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tolysedu.

⁹ B, næs onwēnded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cneorisne.

and wæron pē fylgende, and pū eart ūre ealra fultum, pā
 pe on pē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū pās men
 pīnum pēowe dōð. And ic pē bidde, Drihten, þæt pū mē
 forgif e mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo pā pe mē onginnað
 5 dōn on pisse ceastre pā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne for-
 læt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne syle³ on
 pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.’

Mid⁶ pȳ pe hē pis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on pām
 lēohte cwepende, ‘Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.’
 Mathēus¹⁰ pā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 ‘Mathēus, wes pū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd pū pē, for
 5 þon ne forlæte ic pē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic pē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle pā pe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic sende tō pē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 pē ūt ālædeþ of pissum carcerne, and ealle pā pe mid pē
 syndon.’ Mid⁶ pȳ pe pis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, ‘Sib sī mid pē, Mathēus.’ Hē²¹ pā purhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on pām
 carcerne. And pā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe pā men ūt lædan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B. werrestan tintrega.² B. Hælende.³ B, ne þu me ne syle.⁴ C, þon.⁵ B, biter-.⁶ B, and mid.⁷ B, frea beorht.⁸ B, onlyhte.⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).¹³ C, ne ne.¹⁴ B, ah.¹⁵ C, ealra.¹⁶ B, nalæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).¹⁸ C, xxvii.¹⁹ C, þan.²⁰ B, þæt.²¹ C, *wanting*.²² C, and.²³ C, in.²⁴ B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā betynde his ēagan pȳ lās pā
 cwēlleras gesāwan¹ pæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and
 hīe³ cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘Prȳ⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon
 pæt wē hine willað ācweġllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Mathēus jā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten
 Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid pī þe hē
 wæs in Achāia jām lande and pær lārde his discipulī,
 hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon
 Mathēum⁹ pīnne brōþor of þæm carcerne,¹⁰ for þon þe
 nū gīt¹¹ prȳ⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, pæt hīe hine willað
 ācweġllan and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas
 him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend¹²
 Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on pīrm dagum gefaran? Ac mā
 wēn is pæt þū onsēnde pīnne engel sē hit mæg hrædlīcor
 gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, þū wāst pæt ic eam¹⁴
 flæsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlīce gefaran,¹⁵ for
 þon þe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is þider tō lang, and ic¹⁷
 pone weg ne can.’ Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas,
 gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon þe ic þē geworhte, and ic pīnne sið²⁰
 gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō pæs sæs²¹ war-
 oðe mid pīnum discipulum, and þū pær gemētest scip on
 jām waroðe; and²² āstīg on pæt mid pīnum discipulum.’
 And mid pȳ þe hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs
 sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid þē and mid eallum pīnum
 discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³

¹ B, -on.² B, -ode.³ C, he.⁴ C, iii.⁵ C, se.⁶ B, gefylde.⁷ C, Andreae.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ C, Matheus.¹⁰ C, pīnne to carcerne wanting.¹¹ C, þe nu gīt wanting.¹² B, Hælende. ¹³ B, geferan.¹⁴ B, eom.¹⁵ B, hrædlīcor þider geferan.¹⁶ C, þe min Drihten wanting.¹⁷ B, ic after weg.¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.¹⁹ B, gehyre.²⁰ B, siðfæt.²¹ C, sæ.²² C, wanting.²³ C, And mid to heofonas wanting.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām waroðe² and prȳ³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs gefēonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, ‘Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid pīs medmiclum scipe?’ Drihten Hǣlend⁶ wæs on pām scipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēðra, and his twēgen englas mid him, pā wǣron gehwyrfeðe on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him pā⁷ tō cwæð, ‘On Marmādonia⁸ ceastre.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, ‘Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on pæt scip and gelædað ūs on pā ceastre.’ Drihten him tō cwæð, ‘Ealle mēn flēoð of pære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰ gē pider faran¹¹?’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, hē cwæð, ‘Medmycel¹² ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is pearf pæt wē hit pēh⁷ gefyllon.’ Drihten Hǣlend⁶ him tō cwæð, ‘Āstigað on pīs scip tō ūs, and sællað ūs ēowerne færsceat.¹³’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, ‘Gehȳrað gebrōpor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsceat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, pā hē gecēas; and
 20 pīs bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, “þonne gē faren¹⁶ godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh, nē twīfeald hrægl.” Gif pū þonne wille mildheortnesse mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs pæt hrædlīce¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle, gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā pēah²⁰ pone weg.’ Drihten Hǣlend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, ‘Gif pīs gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.’

¹ B, morgen.² B, warpe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myclum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crīst.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran.¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳðe.²⁰ C, swa pēah *wanting*.

Sē hālgā Andrēas pā¹ āstāh on pāet scip mid his disci-
 pulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ pām stēorrēþran pæs
 scipes,⁴ pæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hæl-
 end⁵ him tō cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo pæt⁶ pās brōðor synt ge-
 swencede of pisse sāwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper 5
 hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstigan and pīn pær onbīdan op pæt
 pū gefylle pīne pēnunge tō pære þe⁹ pū sēnded eart,¹⁰ and
 ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas him
 tō cwæð, ‘Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and
 mīn pær onbīdan?’ His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon, 10
 and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewītað fram pē, þonne bēo wē
 frēmda fram eallum pām gōdum þe pū ūs gearwodest; ac
 wē bēoð mid pē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā pū færest.’ Drihten
 Hælend him tō cwæð, tō pām hālgan Andrēa,¹⁵ ‘Gif pū sý
 sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō pīnum 15
 discipulum be pām mægenum þe pīn Lārēow dyde, pæt
 sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ pisse
 sāwe ege.’ Sē hāligā Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum,
 ‘Sumre tīde mid pī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē
 āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætýwde ūs swā hē 20
 slāpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge pā
 sē²⁰; fram pām winde wæs geworden swā pæt pā selfan
 ýpa wæron āhafene ofer pæt scip. Wē ūs pā swīpe an-
 drēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.³ B, be.⁵ B, Hælend Crīst.⁷ B, hreonesse.¹⁰ C, eart sended.¹² B, mīn.¹⁴ C, hwær.¹⁶ B, spec.¹⁸ C, hiere.²⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sæwe. ²¹ B, cegdon.² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.⁴ C, pæs scipes *wanting*.⁶ C, for þon þe (*for þæt*).⁸ B, eorþan. ⁹ C, *wanting*.¹¹ B, hryrfest.¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.

And hē | ā ārās and bebēad pām winde pæt hē gestilde ·
 ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on pære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle pā pe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 ponne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon pe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlæteð.’

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁴ his hēafod
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hæl-
 end⁷ pā wiste for þon pe sē hālga Andrēas pā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his ęnglum, ‘Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 puli, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid pī pe gē hīe pær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.’ And
 pā ęnglas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

pā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, pā sē hālga Andrēas
 15 licgende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs pær slæpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, ‘Ārisað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹² pæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on pām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēaðmēdde¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
 Sē hālga Andrēas pā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ic wāt pæt þū ne eart feor
 fram pīnum fēowum, and ic þē behēold on pām scype, and
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū ponne, Drihten;
 ic þē bidde pæt þū mē þē onywe¹⁶ on pisse stōwe.’ pā pis
 gecweden wæs, pā¹⁷ Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

¹ C, and.⁴ B, asette.⁷ B, Hælende Crīst.¹⁰ B, morgen.¹² B, witon we.¹⁵ B, on heofenas.² C, *wanting*.⁵ C, discipul.⁸ B, Mermedonia¹¹ B, þa se haliga to wæs *wanting*.¹³ C, geead-.¹⁶ B, æteowe.³ B, min.⁶ C, and slep.⁹ C, hrowað.¹⁴ B, costienne.¹⁷ B, *wanting*.

tægere cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gefeoh¹
mid þīnum discipulum.’ Sē hāлга Andrēas pā hine gebæd
and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
ende wæs swā tō mēn; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,³
for þon þe⁴ ic þē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him pā tō cwæð, 5
‘Andrēas, nāenig wuht pū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
dyde, for þon pū swā cwæde⁵ þæt þū hit ne meahtes⁶ on
ðrīm⁷ dagum pider gefēran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,⁹
for þon ic eom mihtig mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō dōnne,¹⁰
and ānra gehwīlcum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt⁴ swā mē 10
līcað. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā¹¹ on pā ceastre tō Mathēum
þīnum brēper, and læt¹² þonne hine of pære ceastre, and
ealle pā þe mid him syndon. Eno¹³ ic þē gecyþe, An-
drēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and
þīnne līchaman geond þisse ceastre lōnan¹⁴ hīe tōstencap¹⁵ 15
swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter.
Tō dēape hīe þē wīllap gelædan, ac hī ne magon; ac
manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac
þonne hwæpere ārefna¹⁹ pū pā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō
pū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega 20
earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, pā² hīe mē
swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsȳne; ac eall²²
ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.² B, *wanting*.³ B, gefyrenode.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.⁶ B, mihte.⁷ C, iii.⁸ B, hider gefaran.⁹ C, æteowe.¹⁰ C, done.¹¹ B, gang.¹² B, alæde.¹³ C, Ana.¹⁴ B, lanan.¹⁵ B, tostenceað.¹⁶ B, flewþ.¹⁷ C, swa (*for swa swa*).¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon *wanting*.¹⁹ B, ah þonne hweþre aræfne.²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse *wanting*.²¹ B, spætlædon.²² B, minne ondwlēotan ah eal.²³ B, hwylcum.

sculon āraefnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āraefna pās tintrego, for pon manige synt on þisse ceastre pā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

- 5 Sē hāliga Andrēas pā in ēode on pā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nāenig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō pæs carcernes dyru, hīe pær gemetton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas pā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālg
- 10 Andrēas pā ēode tō pæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and rape pā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on pæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah pone ēadigan Mathēus ænne sittan² singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wæron
- 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālg Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is pæt, brōpor? Hū eart pū hēr gemēt? Nū prȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon pæt hīe pē willap ācwēllan, and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hālg Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōpor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest pū
- 20 Drihten cweþende, "For pon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten pæt hē hine ætēowde, and hrape hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter pon ic sēnde tō
- 25 þē Andrēas þinne brōðor, and hē pē ūt ālæt of þissum carcerne and ealle pā [pe] mid pē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæp, ic *geseo*.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālg Andrēas pā and sē hālg Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter pon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sette

30 his hand ofer pāra wera ēagan pe⁴ pær on pæm carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.

² C, gesie.

⁵ C, on lande; Zupitza.

² C, sitton.

⁴ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēgon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās nīperan dālas pisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ lās wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað pider, for þon þe ēow nānig wiht ne derað nē ne 10 swenceþ.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hāliga Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And pone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer pone swer ærne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, 25 and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nānige⁴ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerða ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and somnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe ¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on enihtes onlīc-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælpēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hāliga An-
 10 drēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno* ² þū heardeste stræl tō æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ þū þe simle fihtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst þē gehnæde in helle.’ Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘Þīne stefne ic gehīere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Ðā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone ⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.’ Þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācwellan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā līcige, uton *sendan* ⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

³ C, -tesse.

⁴ C, þæne.

² C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 op þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dælan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehīerde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelýsed. Swilce ōpre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum
 pēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwāde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaful-
 nesse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūd, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ōpre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas panon āfliemde, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihpe þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwile ge-
 frēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewearde? Hwær is þīn gilp and
 þīn hiht?' þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ōðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, ācweþlað hine, for þon hē ūs gescēnde and
 ūre weorc.' þā dēofla þā *blēston*⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalæcan, ac hraðe hīe on
weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for
hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon
and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
5 tūcn¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon.
Wē witon for þon þe *æ̅r hē*² on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē
ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwel hine; wē þe on
pißsum ne hēsumiað, þȳ lās wēn sīe þæt hine God ge-
frēolsige and ūs sēnde on wyrðan tintrego.’ Sē hālga
10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Pēah þe gē mē ācweðlan, ne dō ic
ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes
Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugin pone hālgan
Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað³ þās
tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hælend
Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū prōwodeð, and þū cwæde,
“Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iiii dagas syndon
syððan ic wæs getogen purh piße ceastre lanum. þū
20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn
mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
þū ūs gestrangodeð, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehȳrað,
and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde
forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
25 līchama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid piße eorðan synd
gemengde. One⁵ iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
tō þāem wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.’
Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (*for* -iað); Eds.⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewītan; mīn word nǣfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne līchaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hālīga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstin berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5
pū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betyndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwȳnum, 'For þon þe pisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āpēnede his hand and 10
genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehȳrde, hrafe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'Pancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.' Sē hālīga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þām carceīne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15
anlīcnesse. And hē āpēnede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,¹ beforan þām forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlīcnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes; sēnd² mycel wæter purh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20
mede ealle þā on pisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrafe sīo stānene³ onlīcnes sēndde mycel wæter purh *hiere*⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*⁵ æt manna līchaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nȳtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25
Sē hālīga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fȳrenum wolcne, þæt *hē*⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [mēn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þām fȳre.' And þus cwepende, fȳren *wolcen*⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore,⁵ C, hię.⁶ C, þa,⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 of mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra līchaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælfēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālice þūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ læs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælfēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrrep hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlicnesse,
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne sēnd.’ And þā gecweden, ‘þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælfēodigan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihpe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo
 forswearh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is sēnd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, sēnd pīnne pone Hālgan
 Gāst pæt [hē] āwecce ealle pā þe on pisse wætere syndon,
 pæt hīe gelīefon on pīnne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle
 ārīsan þe on pām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē 5
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on pære stōwe
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælandes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo pæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, pæt þū ūs
*gedēfran*² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hāлга Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo pæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and pā āscān
 lēoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hāлга Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætīwde
 Drihten Hælend Crīst on pām wege on ansīne fægeres 20
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gāest þū swā
 būton wæstme pīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte pā þe þe
 bædon, and þū nāre *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild pā þe þe
 wæron fylīende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on pā ceastre, and 25
 bēo pær seofon dagas, oþ pæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō pære ceastre mid
 pīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas.

30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes. Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. li. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 heġlleān dēopnysse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblys-
 sigende wæron. þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?” þā wæs sōna eall 10
 þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende. ūre fæder Ādām myd
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳteġum for þære
 myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwædon, “þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsęndan wolde.” þā clypode Ȳsaiaś
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and hyt 15
 ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs,
 þā ic cwæð and forewiteġode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalim wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt fole þæt
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic witeġode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-.

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes.” Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, “Wuldriað pone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, pone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, ‘pū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum pēodum, and pū eart² wuldor
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.’” Symeōne pā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall pæt werod pāra hālgena pā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām pær cōm swylce
 punres slēge, and ealle pā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, “Hwæt eart² pū?” Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, “Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēhstan witega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym pæt ic his wegas gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geīcan pā hāle hys folces.”

‘Ādām þā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genēmned Seth, hē cwæp, “Geręce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle þā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele pām hēahengle gehȳrdest, pā ðā ic pē āsēnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, pæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan pæt hē myd þē his engel āsēnde pæt hē pē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, pæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs.” Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs pā
 25 tō genēalǣcende pām hālgum hēahfæderum and pām
 wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, “Efne pā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, ‘Ic eom āsēnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesētt ofer ealle mēnnisce
 30 lichaman. Nū sēcge ic pē Seth, ne pearft pū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *earð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gespecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þȳne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan
pone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
þȳnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his līchaman sære,
for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fīf þusend wyntra
and þā fīf hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge-
hæled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crȳst,
Godes sunu, and gelæt þȳnne fæder Ādām on neorxna-
wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.” þā ðys
wæron eall¹ gehȳrende ealle þā² hēahfæderas and þā
wȳtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle
wæron, hig wæron swȳðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
rigende.

‘Hyt wæs swȳþe angrīslīc þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
ealdor and pæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
“Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne
sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mȳn sāwl
ys swā anrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —
For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrcende
ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō
mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebȳgede
and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð.” Sēo hēll þā swiðe
grymme and swȳðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanas,
þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā
strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig
þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefȳrn beclȳsed hæfdon?
For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,⁶ þū hig
myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær wære,
hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *wanting*.³ C, *hreflan*.⁴ C, *ðam*.⁵ C, *se þe sy*.⁶ C, *ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon*.⁷ C, *gotogon*.⁸ C, *earð*.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē on męnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
- 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne *gefēhð*² hē þē, and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanās þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð, “Hwæt twýnað þē,³ oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē pone Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
- 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē⁴ wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁴ man drincan męngde myd geallan⁵ and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
- 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal bēon underþēod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hēll þā swýðe⁴ angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
- 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁶ fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁷ Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtyga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
- 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.” Þā andswarode Sātanās and cwæð, “Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of unc bām genam.” Sēo hēll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ēalā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gefafige þæt
- 30 hē in on mē cume,⁹ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan. ² MSS. gefohð. ³ C, twinost ðu. ⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ A, eallan. ⁶ A, *After her, erasure of about six letters.*

⁷ C, nolden. ⁸ C, ladzarum. ⁹ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and ealle mȳne
 ārlēasan pēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drefede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum² gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hrædum³ flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs⁴ fram 5
 ūs ræsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus² dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne cwyne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle pā þe hēr
 syndon on þysum wæhlrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde⁵ and 10
 on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelæ̃t.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁶ þær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁷ þunres slēge, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternas & introibit rex glorie”; þæt byð on Englisc,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað pā gatu, and ūp āhēbbað pā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng pæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac pā
 sēo hehl þæt gehȳrde, pā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan pone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe pē and hym.” And sēo hehl pā Sātan⁹ of hys
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum pēnum, “Be-
 lūcað pā wæhlrēowan and pā ærenan gatu, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað pā ȳsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wiþ-
 standað, and pā hæftinga¹⁰ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Pā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo pāra hālgena þe
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō pære helle, “Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge 30

¹ A, afyrht.² C, ladzar-.³ C, hreðum.⁴ C, wæs swa.⁵ A, beclȳsede.⁶ C, specon.⁷ C, swilce (for swa).⁸ C, eartð.⁹ C, satanas.¹⁰ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.” þā cwæð Dāuid þā gýt, “Ne forewīte gode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,¹ ‘Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbrecean,² and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryhtwysnysse?’” Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaías tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade mēn
 10 ārýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” þā ealle þā hālgan pys wæron gehýrende fram þām wītegan Īsaíam,⁶ hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswýped.” Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swýlee þunres slēge, and þus cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo hēll þā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā geclipod,⁹ þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?” Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.

² C, scittelsas; A, tobrecon.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaíam.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo læt gehyrde.

'Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum,¹ þær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofen-
 lica Dryhten, and þār þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and þār þā synbēndas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on³ þām þȳstrum ær 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo heġl and sē dēað and
 heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum,
 for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-
 nysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 "Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þē, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte 15
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlic and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne⁷?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ þū sē ðe⁹ lāge dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹⁰ and on þȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstȳrode,
 and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swiðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart þū þe¹¹ hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,¹²
 and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblēnd þā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac¹³ gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu
 þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, gespecenum.³ C, hig wæron on.⁵ C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).⁷ C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).⁹ C, se ðe *wanting*.¹¹ C, ðu þu ðe.² C, sinn-.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁶ C, swa up.⁸ C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.¹⁰ C, gefaren (*for* cumen).¹² A, eond-. ¹³ A, *wanting*.

pā ealle pā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart pū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme¹ būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clāne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underpēod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað pē, hwæt eart pū, pū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and pār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle pā ðe wē gefyrn on bēndum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātan² ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford pā nolde pēra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē pone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātan²
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne pēre helle sealde on angeweald.’³ Ac hēo hyne pā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. pā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flīmena, and lā pū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest pū pē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce fole āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and pū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And pū nū purh þæt tryw⁴
 25 and purh pā rōde hæfst ealle þyne blysse forspylled, and purh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, pū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan pē⁵ and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁶ and pā ungeēndodan sūslo pū byst prōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac pā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ A, -þrymne.² C, Satanās.³ C, anweald.⁴ C, treow.⁵ C, ægðer ongean.⁶ C, tyntregan.

pone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō pære helle, “Bēo Sātan on pȳnum anwealde, and gyt bütū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on pære stōwe þe gē Ādām and pæra witegena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon.”

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten pā his swyðran hand āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe purh pæs trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon purh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10 wæs, oferswyðan pone dēað and ēac pone dēofol.” Hyt wæs pā swyðe raðe þæt ealle pā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō pæs Hælendes handa³; and sē Hælend pā Ādām be pære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig myd pē, Ādām, and myd eallum pīnum bearnum.” Ādām 15 wæs pā nyðer āfeallende and pæs Hælendes cnēow cyssende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, “Ic herige pē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend pā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20 and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be pære swyðran handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle pā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid pā ðus clypode myd stranglicre stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for pām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum pēodum ge- 25 swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre pēode⁸ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.” Ealle pā hālgan hym pā andswaredon and cwædon, “pæs sig Dryhtne mærrð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.”

30

¹ C, spæc.² C, blæda.³ C, handan.⁴ MSS., riht.⁵ C, tearum geotendre.⁶ C, hys wundra.⁷ A, huðe (*for* cūðe).⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

‘Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaela ealra hēahengle sylf, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaele ealra hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde
 wasas, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom
 þus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs
 nāeron, and gē nū gȳt dēade nāeron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē
 oðder hym þā andswarode and cwæþ, “Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic þurh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum
 cræte hyder gefeod, and wyt gȳt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tæcnum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wyn-
 nan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan
 fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 þurh genypu ūp onhafene.⁴”

‘Ac on mang⁵ þām ðe Enoch and Elīas þus spræcon,⁶
 heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlice hȳwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys ȳlsum;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,
 and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum ȳlsum
 byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē sec-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle ȳfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð pone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.³ C, elias.⁴ C, onhefene.⁵ C, amang.⁶ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wāron, and ic þā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne þā georne bæd and þus cwæð, ‘Ealā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōðon¹ ic þē seġe, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē pysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym pysse rōde tācen, and seġe tō hym, þæt sē *Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þē pyder āsēnde.’ And ic þā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsāde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on þā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geanbȳða⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā eall mēnnisc cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wāron on þære helle.’” Ac ðā ealle þā⁶ hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, þā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenysses pīnum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þē tō neorxnawange gelædde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.”

Ðys syndon þā godcundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōðon¹ gesāwon and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sāde þæt hig on pysne dæg myd þām Hælande of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwēhte. And þā hig eall pys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon.

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Cryste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carīnus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā fāringa swā fāgeres hȳwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæsseprēostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carīnus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewryten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē lāsse nē mære þonne oðer be ānum
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwȳnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þære Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignysse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wȳtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ æror bedȳglod wæs. Ac
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmerne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ærendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsēnde tō þām cyninge
 Claudiō; and hit wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pilātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.³ A, he.⁶ A, þa (*for* þa þa); C, gewriten.⁷ C, wolden.² C, hælende.⁴ C, -prostas.⁶ A, *wanting*.⁸ C, *wanting*.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas purh hyra andan and
 purh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig pone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewēmdē, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclǣnsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla ðōra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē³ pær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig pær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe pone 15
 līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām prȳddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sēcgan sceoldon
 þæt his cnȳhtas cōmon and pone līchaman forstǣlon. 20
 And þā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fēngon,⁵ and hig swā pēah þā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lāre for þig þæt ðū nǣfre pæra
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.'

25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwilc þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas læcgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū stealt Īsaac mē
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hrincg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getæce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ecge, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

- word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
 Dā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
 nihtreſte ofgeaf: nālles Nergendes
 hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer
 5 gyrde grægan sweorde, cýðde ðæt him gāsta
 Weardes [2865]
 egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his eſolas
 bāetan,
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge
 twēgen
 men mid siðian; mæg wæs his āgen pridda,
 and hē fēorða sylf. þā hē fūs gewāt
 10 from his āgenum hofe Īsaac lādan, [2870]
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
 Efste ðā swiðe and ōnette
 forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
 wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
 15 dæges priddan ūp ofer dēop wæter [2875]
 ord āræmde. þā sē ēadega wer
 geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,
 swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.
 þā Abraham spræc tō his ǫmbihtum,
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, reſtað incit hēr [2880]
 on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
 siððan wit ærende uncer twēga
 Gāstcyninge āgifen habbað.’
 Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
 fæder fȳr and sweord. þā ðæs fricgean ongann
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
 ‘Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
 30 hwær is þæt tīber, þæt pū torht Gode [2890]

- tō pām brynegielde bringan þencest?'
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 'Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,
 5 mōncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]
 Gestāh þā stīðhýdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wārfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled weccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cweðllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fýre *sceancan*²
 mæges drēore. þā Methodes ðegn
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cýgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and pām engle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 purh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

¹ Bouterwek.² MS *sencan*.

Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod moncynnes, mǣge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, pā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. pā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 , rinc ofer ƿxle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
 pone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot pæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana panc
 and ealra pāra [sǣlða]² þe him sīð and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grein.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ƿegum
 3 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
 fram enēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hęttend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge fēollon: feld dennode
 sęga swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sęcg mōnig
 gārum āgēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
 20 wērig wīges sād. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredeystum
 on lāst lęgdon lāðum ðēodum;
 hēowon hęreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fæge tō gefeohte. Fife lāgon
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm hērges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmanna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode :
 crēad cneor on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānan: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folestēde,
 beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
 mid heora hērelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wāpengewrixles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 30 Gewiton him pā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mēre
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

Swylice ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsumne,
cyning and æðeling, cȳððe sōhton,
Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]
 5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,

grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]

10 on ðȳs īglānde æfre gȳta
folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
sweordes eġcum, ðæs ðe ūs sēcgað bēc,
ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider
Engle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
wlanca wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde;
hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
feorr āfýsan, and forð gangan,
hiegan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum.
5 þā² þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
þæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:
hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þære hilde stōp;
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt sē cniht nolde
10 wācian æt þām wīge,⁴ þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,
frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
15 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, [15]
þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Dā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stede healdan,
20 and bæd þæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for to hige*). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]
 5 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimliþendra
 ærende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd:
 ‘Mē sendon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðē sęgan, þæt þū mōst sęndan raðe [30]
 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bętere is
 þæt gē pisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
 15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerādest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.’
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sælida, hwæt pis folc sęgeð? [45]
 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hęregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 sęge þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende.² þon.³ . . ulde.⁴ bat.⁵ gehyrt.⁶ gealgean.

- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hāepene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and eƿg ær gesēman, [60]
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllog.
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe² ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær fōr wætere werod tō þām ōðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him pūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāeron.³
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Eāstseaxena ord and sē æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig ōðrum dērian, [70]
 būton hwā purh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 0 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
 cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 15 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fīynd wēredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wāpnā wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gofol.² eastæðe.³ beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas :
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lādan.
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofer mōde
 ālȳfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode ; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston) :
 10 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe ; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wāgon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande linde bæron.
 þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum : hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte ; wæs sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon. [105]
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēmmas⁶ wundon,
 earn æses georn : wæs on eorþan cym.
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan :
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² upngan.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swīðe forhēawen. [115]
- þær wearð¹ wīcingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
 gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard āne slōge
- 5 swīðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, [120]
 þām būrpēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
 Swā stemnetton stīðhycgende²
- 10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
 on fāgean mēn feorh gewinnan, [125]
 wigan mid wāpnūm: wæl fēol on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
 15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
 þe on Dēnon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
 Wōd þā wīges heard, wāpen ūp āhōf, [130]
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
 ēode swā anræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
 20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.
 Sēnde ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
 25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
 wlanene wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
 purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wīode
 þæt hē on þām fārsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ wærd.² stīðhugende.³ hyssas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode panc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær pearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed sēcg tō þām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefēcgan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūnēcg,² and on þā byrnan slōh: .
 20 tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wǣpnas wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lēng fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic geþancie⁴ þē ðēoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þēra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste pearfe, [175]

¹ sceðe. ² bruneccg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (*for ic geþancie*).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid fripe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hēlscēaðan hȳnan ne mōton.' [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godrīc fram gūpe, and þone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 Godrinc⁴ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mǣð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsǣde,
 on þām mæpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 25 þæt þær mōdiglice⁶ manega spræcon, [200]
 þe eft æt pearfe⁷ polian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mæpelstede.⁶ modelice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge mēn efston georne:
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlætun¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc:
 ‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 ponne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sý. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecypan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode pegenas ætwitan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde ānne geræhte
 flotun on jam folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frýnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc: [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 pegenas tō pearfe: nū ure þeoden līð,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf
 þæt ure æghwyle oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wige, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwāmed,
 scyldburih tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
 10 ‘Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stēdefæste hælæð¹
 wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wīge; ac mē sceal wāpen niman,
 ord and īren.’ Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwēhte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwyle Byrhtnōð wræce:
 ‘Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.’
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hīredmen heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bādon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcean.
 Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecgilāfes bearn, him wæs Æsferð nama:

¹ hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fýsde forð flān genehe;
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tǣsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwile ðe hē wǣpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:
 10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sǣmannum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle lāge.
 Swā dyde Æþeríc, æþele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig oþer
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī wǣredon:
 bærst bordes lǣrig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mǣg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hƣere cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðēodne gehēnde.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegrēmode; gār oft purhwōd
 30 fǣges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wīstān,

¹ gearc.² leg.⁸ wrec.⁴ crintgan.⁵ forða.

- þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās seȝgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra þrēora bana,
 ær him Wīgelīnes bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]
 þær wæs stīð gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwīle,
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bādon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe polian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wāpnā nēotan.
 Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde:
 15 ‘Hīge sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lýtlað.
 hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mēn licgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godrīc tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

*

*

*

*

*

*

¹ suna.² geþrang³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
 Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōdcearig
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sē,
 5 wadan wræclāstas : wyrd bið ful āræd ! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
 wrāpra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre :
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwīpan ; nis nū cwicra nān,
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]
 sweotule āsēcgan. Ic tō sōpe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
 healde¹ his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille ;
 15 ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrēman :
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earnccearig ēðle biðæled, [20]
 frēomægum feor feterum sēlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīne²
 hrūsan heolster³ biwrah, and ic hēan þonan

¹ healdne.² mine³ heolstre.

- wōd wintercearig ofer wapema¹ gebind,
 sōhte sēle drēorig since's bryttan, [25]
 hwær ic feor oppe nēah findan meahte
 pone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mec frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 pām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;
 gemon hē sēlesēcgas and sincþege,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wēnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp sōmod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað: [40]
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lēcge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wāegas,⁶
 bapian brimfuglas, brædan fepra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemenged.
 Þonne bēoð þȳ hēfigran heortan þenne,
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 sēcga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ wapena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -lease. * anhogan.

⁵ læge.

⁶ wegas.

⁷ oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið genīwad [55]
 þām þe sēndan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
- 5 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa mīn¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hī færlīce flēt ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
- 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorþan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dāl in woruldrice. Wita sceal geþyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
- 15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
 nē nāfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.
- 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlīc bið,
 þonne eall³ pisse worulde wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlīce geond pisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
- 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng
 wlōnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 fereðe in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
- 30 dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

¹ mōd sefan minne.² wearþan.³ ealle.

- ȳpde¹ swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
 op þæt burgwara breahmta lēase
 eald ęnta geweorc īdļu stōdon.
 Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse gepōhte,
 5 and þis deorce² lif dēoþe geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]
 wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm māppumgyfa?
 hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sele-
 drēamas?
 10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 ēalā þeodnes prym! hū sēo præg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
 Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:
 15 eorlas fornōmon³ āsca prȳpe,
 wæpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mære; [100]
 and þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne wōn cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
 hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]
 Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce,
 onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:
 hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 25 hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;
 eal þis eorþan gesteal īdel weorpeð!’ [110]
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȳþðe.² deorcne.³ fornoman.⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum ācýþan, nemþe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ęlne gefrēmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð.

[115]

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugen þætte is feor heonan
 ēastdælum on æpelast londa
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 purh Meotudes meaht mǎnfrēmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnum geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt īglōnd, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrīces duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fīres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearu weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wōng seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lōnd [20]
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.

² MS., fnæft.; Thorpe.

³ Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānc lifu
 hēah hlīfīað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,
 hlāwas nē hlincas, ne pær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolcnum wynnūm geblōwen.
 Is pæt torhte lōnd twēlfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan purh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
- 10 þonne ænig pāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfīað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is sē sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
 wudu holt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac pā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehongen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg sceðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, pā sē æpela wong
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, purh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bāles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hālepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis pær on pām lōnde lāðgenīðla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.³ Ettmüller, blæda.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē lifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slæp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
 þær nē hægł nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrætlīce wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum² foldan lęccaþ,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrāgum þrymlīce: is þæt þēodnes gebod
 þætte twēlf sīpum þæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce lagufłōda wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum *gehongne*³
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ō
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlīce [75]
 25 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
 on þām græswoņge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlīce Hāliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hīwe, þær sē hālga stęnc

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; ƿæt onwended ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær ƿon endige
 frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- ƿone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strong, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 ƿær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað ; nǣfre him dēað sceðeð
 on ƿām willwonge, ƿenden woruld stondeð.
 Sē sceal ƿære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer yðmære ēstan līxan,
 Fæder fyrngeweorc frætwum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdālas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewīteð ; ƿonne wāðum strong
 fugel feðrum wlone on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sīdne¹ sǣ swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt ƿām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 ƿær sē tīrēadga twelf sīðum hine
 bibaðað in ƿām burnan, ær ƿæs bēacnes cyme,
 swegelcōndelle, and symle swā oft
 of ƿām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne ; Thorpe.

- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
 hēahmōð hēfeð on hēanne bēam,
 þonan ȳðast mæg on ēastwegum
 sið bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 ofer holmþræce¹ hǣdre blīce, [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lōnd bēoð gefrætwað,
 woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofones gong grund gescīneð
 geond middangeard, mǣrost tungla.
 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel
 beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewīteð,
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
 swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.²
 15 Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebāru, [125]
 onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig³;
 wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīcor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcýning,
 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
 eallum songcræftum swētra and wlitigra
 and wynsumra wrēnca gehwylcum;
 ne magon þām breahhtme bȳman nē hornas,
 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hǣleða stefn [135]
 ænges on eorðan, nē organan swēg,
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes feðre,
 nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
 gumum tō glīwe in þās gēomran woruld!

¹ MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.² MS., to heanes; Thorpe.³ MS., remig; Grein (?).⁴ MS., ne wanting; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Ettmüller, geswins.

- Singeð swā and swinsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swiāð hē
 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
 5 þrist þonces glēaw, and priwa āscæceð
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
 Symle hē twelf siðum tīda gemearcað
 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
 bearwes bigenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
 lifes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
 oð þæt hē pūsende pisses lifes,
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
 āflȳhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]
 and þonne gesēceð sīde³ rīce
 middangeardes, þær nō mēn būgað
 eard and ēðel. Þær hē ealdordōm
 20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
 gepungen on pēode, and þrāge mid him [160]
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strong
 west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
 25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
 wesan þegn and lēow lēodne mǣrum, [165]
 oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrware lond
 corðra mǣste. Him sē clāne þær
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

¹ MS., rene; Thorpe. ² Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).³ MS., riðe; Ettmüller.

- biholene and bihȳdde hæleða monegum, [170]
 p̃ær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
 wunað and weardað, wurtum fæstne
 under heofunhrōfe, pone hātað mēn
 5 Fēnix on foldan, of p̃æs fugles noman.
 Hafað p̃ām trēowe forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]
 Meotud moncynnes, mīne gefræge,
 p̃æt hē āna is ealra bēama
 on eorðwege ūplædendra
 10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
 scyldum sceððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
 wunað ungewyrdded, penden woruld stōndeð.

III.

- Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
 hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,
 15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra prȳðe
 stille stōndað, bið storma gehwylc [185]
 āswefed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
 wedercōndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
 þonne on p̃ām telgum timbran onginneð,
 20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
 p̃æt hē p̃ā ylđu ofestum mōte [190]
 þurh gewittes wylm wendan tō līfe,
 feorh¹ geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
 p̃ā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað
 25 wyrta wynsume and wudublēda²
 tō p̃ām eardstēde, æpelstēnca gehwone [195]
 wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcýning,
 Fæder frymða gehwæs,³ ofer foldan gescōp

¹ MS., feorg; Ettmüller.² Ettmüller, -blæda.³ MS., gewæs: Thorpe.

- tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
 swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseteð ūtan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
 on healfa gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his
 15 hūs onhæted þurh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, willsēle stýmeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
 þurh fýres feng fugel mid neste: [215]
 bæl bið onæled; þonne brond þeceð
 20 heorodrēorges³ hūs, hrēoh ōnetteð,
 fealo līg feormað and Fēnix byrneð
 fyrngēarum frōd. Þonne fýr pigeð
 lāenne lichoman, līf bið on sīðe, [220]
 fāeges feorhhord, þonne flāesc and bān
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmearce feorh edniwe.
 Siððan þā yslan eft onginnað,
 æfter līgpræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
 geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clāene bið
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

¹ MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blædum.³ MS., heore-; Thorpe.⁴ MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

- heaðorōfes hūs ¹: hrā bið ācōlad,
 bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
 þonne of þām āde æples gelīnes [230]
 on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,
- 5 of þām weaxeð wurm wundrum fæger,
 swylce hē of æge ² ūt ālāde
 scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
 þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
 fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn ³
- 10 wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
 ealdum earne, and æfter þon
 feðrum gefrætwad, swylce hē æt frymðe wæs,
 beorht geblōwen; þonne bræd weorðeð [240]
 eal ednīwe eft ācenned,
- 15 synnum āsundrad, sumes onlice ⁴
 swā mōn tō andleafne eorðan wæstmas ⁵
 on hærfeste hām gelādeð,
 wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]
 on rypes tīman, þy læs hī rēnes scūr
- 20 āwyrde under wolcnum; þær hī wraðe mētað
 fōdorpege gefēan, ⁶ þonne forst and snāw
 mid ofermægne eorðan peccað
 wintergewædum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
 eorla ēadwela ⁷ eft ālādan
- 25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið
 sǣd onsāwen, þonne sunnan glæm ⁸
 on lēnctenne, līfes tācen,

¹ Thorpe, hof.² MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum
 ut alude.³ MS., gin; Ettmüller.⁴ Thorpe, sumeres on lice.⁵ MS., wæsmas.⁶ MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).⁷ MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. ⁸ Ettmüller, gleam.

węceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifōngen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð
 mēte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wyrtum in gemōnge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 līc leoðucræftig,² þæt ær līg fornōm,
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrosmad æfter bælpræce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wyrtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfȳsed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fȳres lāfe,
 clām⁴ biclyppeð and his cȳððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 þā hine ærest God on þone æðelan wōng
 sigorfæst sette. Hē his sylfes þær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

- bān gebringeð, þā ær brondes wylm
on beorhstede bāle forþylmde,
ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and ȳslan
5 on þām ēalonde. Bið him ednīwe
þære sunnan segn,¹ þonne swegles lēoht
gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]
Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;
is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
wrætlice wrīxleð² wurman geblonden.
þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]
sum brūn, sum basu, sum blacum splottum
15 searolice beseted. Sindon þā fiðru
hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
nioðoweard and ufeweard, and þæt nebb līxeð
swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scȳne [300]
innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
20 stearc and hīwe stāne gelicast,
gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
smiða orþoncum biseted weorðeð.
Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]
bēaga beorhtast bregden³ feðrum.
25 Wrætlic is sēo wōmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
scīr and scȳne. Is sē scyld ufan
frætwum gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc.
Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
30 æghwæs⁴ ænlic, onlicost pēan

¹ MS., þegn; Thorpe.³ Ettmüller, brogden.² Thorpe, wrixled.⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?).

- wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu sęcgað.
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegǣlsa,
 swār nē swongor swā sume fuglas, [315]
 þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swiðe leoht,
 witig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð¹!
 Þonne hē gewīteð wongas sēcan [320]
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltyrf.
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð²
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
 þonne sōmnað sūðan and norðan
 ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]
 farað feorran and nēan folca prȳðum,
 15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
 fægre on þām fogle, swā him æt fruman sętte
 sigora Sōðcyning sēllicran gecynd,
 frætwe fægerran³ ofer fugla cyn. [330]
 Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum⁴ cȳðað,
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tid dryhtum geēawe
 frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
 on healfa gehwām⁵ hēapum þringað,
 25 sīgað sīdwegum, sōnge lofiað,
 mærað mōdigne meaglum reordum
 and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
 flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
 prēatum biþrunen. þēoda wlitað,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.² Thorpe, -ed.³ MS., fægrran; Thorpe.⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers

wundrum wāfiað,¹ hū sēo wilgedryht
 wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ððrum,
 cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mærað
 lēofne lēodfruman, lædað mid wynnum [345]
 5 æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
 oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
 drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
 of pisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwīle [350]
 10 his ealdeȳððe eft genēosað,
 fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
 frōm þām gūðfrecan gēomormōde
 eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
 giong in geardum. God āna wāt, [355]
 15 Cyning ælmihtig, hū his gecynde bið,
 wifhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
 mōnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
 hū þā wīsan sind wundorlice,
 fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
 20 þær sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
 wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,
 wunian in wōnge, oð þæt wintra bið
 þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
 ende līfes; hine ād þeceð [365]
 25 þurh æled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð
 āweaht wrætlīce wundrum tō life.
 For þon hē drūsende dēað.ne bisorgað,
 sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt
 æfter līgpræce līf ednīwe, [370]

¹ MS., wefiað; Thorpe.

- feorh æfter fylle, þonne frōmlīce
 þurh briddes hād gebrēadað weorðeð
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
 under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
 Forgeaf him sē meahta¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fȳr nime. [380]

VI.

- Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 þurh deorene dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplican ēðle gestrȳnað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmihtiga
 worhte wer and wīf þurh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on þone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ þone fīra bearn
 nēmnað neorxnawong, þær him nānges wæs
 ēades onsȳn, penden ēces word
 hālges hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, meahtiga.² Thorpe, gelic is (?).³ MS., geascað.⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

- on þām nīwan gefēan. þær him nīð gescōd, [400]
ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
5 byrgdon forbodene.² þær him bitter wearð
yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
sārlīc symbel, sunum and dohtrum:
wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
wurh nāðran nīð, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
15 ylðran ūsse in ærdagum
wurh fæcne ferð, ðæt hī feor þonan [415]
in þās dēaððene drohtað sōhton,
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle līf
heolstre bihýded and sē hālgas wong
20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned
wintra mēngu, oð þæt Wuldorcýning [420]
þurh his hidercýme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
mōnncýnnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
and sē ānga hyht, eft ontýnde.

VII.

- 25 Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
wordum⁶ sēcgað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lareowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

- pises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewīteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
 5 in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 purh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdcyððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fyrbaðe. Swā þā foregengan
 yldran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugon longne sīð [440]
 in hearmra hond, þær him hettende
 earme āglæcan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwæðre mōnge, þā þe Meotude wel
 gehyrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
 20 dædum dōmlicum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēahcýning hold on mōde.
 Þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālgē nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dædum dōmlicum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð
 dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecyġð
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð ōnetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

- lænan lifes leahtras dwæsceð,
 mirce mândæde, healdeð Meotudes æ
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
 clænum gehygdum and his cnēo bīgeð
 5 æðele tō eorðan, flȳhð yfla gehwyle [460]
 grimme gieltas for Godes ęgsan,
 glædmōd gyrneð þæt hē gōdra mæst
 dæda gefrēmmē: þām bið Dryhten scyld
 in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
 10 weoruda Wilgiefa.¹ Þis þā wyrta sind, [465]
 wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
 tō his wīcstōwe, þær hē wundrum fæst
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.
 15 Swā nū in þām wīcum willan frēmmað [470]
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cęmpan,
 mærdra tilgað: þæs him meorde wile
 ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
 Bēoð him of þām wirtum wīc gestaðelad
 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
 þæs þe hī gehēoldan² hālge lāre,
 hāte æt heortan³ hige weallende
 dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
 þæt hȳ þis lāne līf lōng gewunien.
 Þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames⁴
 heofona⁵ hāmes mid Hēahcyning
 earnað on ęlne, oð þæt ęnde cymeð
 30 dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

¹ Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.² Ettmüller, -on.³ MS., eortan; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, dreamas.⁵ Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

- wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geprȳðed¹
 ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
 snūde *sendeð*² sǣwlum binumene
 lāene lichoman, þær hī lōnge bēoð
 5 oð fȳres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]
 þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt lāded³
 fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
 sigora Sōðcýning seonað gehēgan,
 duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
 10 þonne ærīste ealle gefrēmmað [495]
 mēn on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cýning
 bēodeð, Brego engla, bȳman stefne
 ofer sīdan grund, sǣwla Nergend:
 bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
 15 ēadgum geendad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
 prēatum þringað, þonne þēos woruld
 scyldwyrccende in sōme byrneð
 āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwyle
 forht on ferhðe,⁴ þonne fȳr briceð
 20 lāene lōndwelan, līg eal þigeð [505]
 eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
 gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
 lōndes frætwe. þonne on lēoht cymeð
 ældum þisses in þā openan tīd
 25 fæger and gefēalīc⁵ fugles tācen, [510]
 þonne anwald eal ūp āstelleð⁶
 on byrgenum, bān gegædrað,⁷
 leomu līc sōmod and lifes⁸ gæst,
 fore Crīstes cnēo: Cýning prymlēce

¹ Ettmüller, gepȳðeð.² MS., sendað.³ MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.⁴ MS., ferþe; Grundtvig.⁵ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.⁶ MS., astellað; Grein.⁷ MS., Grein, gegædrad.⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
 whitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

VIII.

þær þā lichoman leahtra clāne
 5 gongað glædmōde, gæstas hweorfað
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið monegum
 egeslic æled, þonne ānra gehwyle
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 frōm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfāred. Fȳr bið on tihte,¹ [525]
 æleð² uncyste.³ þær þā ēadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifongen,
 āgnum dāedum: þæt þā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest bisēteð ūtan, [530]
 þæt hit fāringa fȳre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwyle
 flæsce bifongen fīra cynnes [535]
 ænlic and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorecning
 meahtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 þonne hlēoðriað hālge gæstas,
 sāwla sōðfæste song āhēbbað, [540]
 clāne and gecorene, hērgað Cyninges þrym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 whitig gewyrtad mid hyra weldāedum.

¹ MS., ontihte; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncysta.

- Bēoð þonne āmērede monna gæstas,
 beorhte ābȳwde¹ þurh bryne fȳres. [545]
 Ne wēne þæs² ænig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sōmnige,
 5 wriþe wōðcræfte! gehȳrað witedōm,
 Iobes gieddinga! þurh gæstes blæd
 brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
 'Ic þæt ne forhycge heortan geþoncum,
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobēd³ cēose
 hæle⁴ hrāwērig, gewiþe hēan þonan
 on lōngne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
 gēomor gūðæda⁵ in grēotes fæðm
 and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefe
 15 swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
 æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
 drēamas mid Dryhten, þær sēo dēore scolu [560]
 lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg
 æfre tō ealdre ende gebīdan,
 20 lēohtes and lissa: þēah mīn līc scyle
 on moldærne molsnad weorðan
 wȳrmum tō willan, swā þēah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālȳseð
 and in wuldor āwēceð. Mē þæs wēn nāfre
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego engla
 forðweardne⁷ gefēan fæste hæbbe.'
 þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hæles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongietan meahthen
 tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
 purh bryne bēacnað : bāna lāfe [575]
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað¹
 5 æfter ligbryne, lædeð siððan
 fugel on fōtum tō frēan geardum,
 sunnan tōgēanes, þær hē² siððan forð
 wunað³ wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]
 ealles edgiong, þær ænig ne mæg
 10 in þām lēodscipe læððum⁴ hwōpan.
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe purh Dryhtnes miht
 sōmod sīðiað sāwla mid līce,
 fægre gefrætwed fugle gelīcast [585]
 in ēadwelum æðelum stencum,
 15 þær sēo sōðfæste sunne lihteð
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð
 hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]
 him folgiað fuglas scȳne⁵
 20 beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
 in þām⁶ glādan hām, gæstas gecorene,
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
 fāh fēond gemāh fācne scēððan : [595]
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wērede
 25 swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
 wlitige in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

¹ Ettmüller, -ad.² MS., hi ; Grundtvig, him ; Thorpe.³ MS., wuniað ; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, læðum.⁵ Ettmüller, fīðrum scȳne (?). ⁶ Ettmüller, þone (?).

- beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan ¹ hām
 fore onsyne ēces Dryhtnes [600]
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
 þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
 5 eorenanstānum ēadigra gehwām
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan lixað
 þrymme beþeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glengeð
 lēohte in life, þær sē lōnga gefēa
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
 ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
 fægum frætsum mid Fæder engla. [610]
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
 wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda ² þurst,
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē æðela Cyning
 forgifeð gōða gehwyle, þær gāesta gedryht [615]
 Hælend hęgað and Heofoncyniges
 mehte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
 hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
 blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus:
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
 25 and þē þone sȳ þrymsittendum
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!
 Micel unsmæte mægnes strengðu ³ [625]
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
 30 ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan smod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearde. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

- Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig, [630]
 in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"
 þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmende
 mānes āmērede in þære mæran byrig,
 5 cyneþrym cȳðað; Cāseres lof
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
 'þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
 forð būtan ende; næs his frymð æfre,
 ēades ongyn! þeah hē on eorðan hēr
 10 purh cildes hād cenned wære
 in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]
 hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
 dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm
 on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,
 15 pearlic wīte, hē þȳ þridan dæge
 æfter līces hryre līf eft onfēng [645]
 purh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
 geong in gearдум Godbearnas meaht,
 þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²
 20 in līfes līf leomum gepungen.
 Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede [650]
 purh his līces gedāl, līf būtan ende,
 swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
 and wynsumum wȳrtum gefylleð,
 25 fægnum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.
 þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu seġgað, [655]
 hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið
 tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed
 in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefē

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.² MS., onwæcneð; Thorpe.³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

- worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
 in þæt lēohte lif. Sȳ him lof symle
 purh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd,
 5 ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
 rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
 wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.
 Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor*,
 10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gaudia in celo*,
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,
 15 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae*,
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine*, [675]
 and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ēadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia*.

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870; 2d ed. 1906), with variants obtained from the edition by Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881) and from the edition by Brandt (*Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum*, XXVII, 1893). — A (Riese, P) = Cod. Parisinus (8th-9th cent.); B (Riese, V) = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, L) = Leidensis Vossianus (10th cent.).]

The numerals (in parentheses) placed at the right hand of the text refer to the corresponding lines of the Anglo-Saxon version.]

	Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,	(1-10)
	Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,	(11-12)
	Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,	(13-
	Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.	-21 ^a)
5	Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,	(21 ^b -
	Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat ;	-27)
	Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,	(28-
	Per bis sex ulnas eminet ¹ ille locus.	-32)
	Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa	(33-
10	Lucus, perpetuae frondis honore virens.	-39 ^a)
	Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,	(39 ^b -
	Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat ;	-41 ^a)
	Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,	(41 ^b -
	Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas.	-49)
15	Non huc exsanguis Morbi, ² non aegra Senectus,	(50-
	Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest, ³	
	Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,	
	Aut Ira, ⁴ aut ardens caedis amore Furor ;	
	Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,	
20	Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.	-56)

¹ A, B, imminet.

² A, C, exsanguis ; C, morbus.

³ C, adit.

⁴ MSS. metus ; Baehrens, ira ; Riese, Cernitur (*for* Aut metus).

- Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti, (57-
 Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit ;
 Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
 Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae. -62^a)
- 25 Sed fons in medio [est], quem vivum nomine dicunt, (62^b-
 Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
 Duodecies undis inrigat omne nemus. -70)
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens (71-
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit. -84)
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix, (85-
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua. -89)
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebo memoranda satelles : (90-
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
- 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat, -103)
 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas, (104-
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam. -110)
 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae (111-
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens. -119)
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae (120-
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
- 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
 Et mira lucem voce, referre ¹ novam, -124)
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit (125-
 Musica Cirrhaeis adsimulare ² modis ;
 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,³
- 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae. -139)
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi (140-
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet. -145)
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas (146-
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos

¹ A, ciere.² A, adsimolare ; B, C, assimilare.³ B, putatu:.

- Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos -152)
- 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem, (153-
 Ut reparet lapsum spatiis¹ vergentibus aevum,
 Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit; -161a)
 Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit, (161b-
 Tunc petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
- 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,
 Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa vetus,² -167a)
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos, (167b-
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
 Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palmam,
- 70 Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorepere possit,
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax. -181)
 Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris, (182-
 Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
- 75 Neu concreta noto³ nubes per inania caeli
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
 Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;
 Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat. -192a)
 Colligit hinc sucos et odores divite silva, (192b-
 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
 Quos aut Pygmeae gentes aut India carpit
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
 Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
 Congerit et mixto balsama cum folio.
- 85 Non casiae mitis⁴ nec olentis vimen acanthi
 Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
 Et sociat⁵ myrrae vim, panacea, tuam. -199a)
 Protinus fīnstructo⁶ corpus mutabile nido (199b-
 90 Vitalique toro membra quieta locat.
 Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
 Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.

¹ C, fatis.

² B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus.

³ B, C, not(h)us; Heinsius, notis.

⁴ A, mites.

⁵ B, sociam; C, socia.

⁶ A, instructos; C, intractis; B, His protinus structis; Heinsius, instructo.

- Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
 Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem. -207)
- 95 Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum (208-
 Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem :
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cineres. -222a)
- Quos velut in massam cineres in morte¹ coactos (222b-
 100 Conflat, et effectum seminis instar habet. -231)
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri, (232-
 Sed fertur vermi lacteus esse color.
 Crescit, et emenso sopitur tempore certo,²
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem ; -234a)
- 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura, (234b-
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis, -242a)
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur, [242b-
 Mutari tineae papilione solent,³ -259a]
 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe, (259b-
 110 Nec cuiquam inplumem pascere cura subest.
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem. -264)
- 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa, (265-
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domus.
 Ante tamen, proprio quidquid de corpore restat,
 Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
 Unguine balsameo myrraque et ture Sabaeo⁴
- 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio. -274a)
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus⁵ (274b-282a)
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra. (282b-290)
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque verendam :⁶ (291-
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali est sub sidere Cancri
 †Mitia quod corium Punica grana tegit.⁷

¹ Ziehen, generans (*for* cineres); Buecheler, cineres natura; A, B, C, in more: codd. rec., in morte. ² *This line according to* Riese. ³ Riese *rightly* places ll. 107-8 *before* l. 105. ⁴ C, soluto. ⁵ Edd., urbem. ⁶ Baehren-
 verendam; edd., videnti. ⁷ 125-6 *according to* Brandt.

- Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent. -294)
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distincta metallo, (295-
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 †Alarum pennas insignit desuper Iris,
 Pingere ceu nubem †desuper acta¹ solet. -299a)
 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo (299b-
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
 Ingentes oculi, credas geminos hyacinthos,
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat. -304)
 †Aptata est toto² capiti radiata corona (305-
 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus. -309)
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo; (310-
 Ast ungues roseo tinguit honore color.
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis. -313)
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno (314-
 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore : -319)
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum. (320-
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans. -330)
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam (331-
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo. -335a)
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum, (335b-
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio. -346a)
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras, (346b-
 160 Mox redit: illa suis conditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus ! -355a)

¹ B, C, aura, cf. 44; Heinsius, acta.

² Ritschl, Aptata est; C, toto.

	†Femina <seu sexu> seu mas est sive neūtrum, ¹	(355b-
	Felix, quae Veneris foedera nulla colit !	-360)
165	Mors illi Venus est, sola est in morte voluptas :	(361-
	· Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.	-374a)
	Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,	(374b-
	Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.	-376)
	Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa	
	est, ²	(377-
170	Aeternam vitam mortis adeptā bono.	-380)

¹ *This line according to Brandt.*

² *This line according to codd. rec., edd.*

NOTES.

 *The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.*

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.¹

¹ For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1908; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature (to Wiclif)*, translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1893; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — **tō**, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding **him** and by its position gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyligean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscylige** (cf. **on stānihte**: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14-15. — **ūppstigendne and wexendne wæstm**: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — **þrītigfealdne** etc. **Wæstm** is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twēlfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rices gerýne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — **ealle þing** etc.: *in parabolis omnia fiunt*.

2, 10. — **mage gē**. For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — **And þā synt gelice**: *Et hi sunt similiter*.

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — **and of yrmðe and swiædōme** etc., 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (**ofþrysmiað**: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. **of**, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, **and of carum and of welum and of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode**: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū** renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and **cymð** is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponantur*.

3, 5. — **ac þæt hit openlice cume**: *sed ut in palam ueniat*.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — **hine** is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se produxerit fructus*.

3, 17. — **for þām þæt rip æt is**: *quoniam adest messis*.

3, 18. — For **hwām** etc.: *cui adsimilabimus*. The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by **hwām** (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4, 1. — **hī onfēngon** etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*.

4, 3. — **hē** refers to **windes**.

4, 5. — **Ne belimpð** etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4, 11. — **Hwæt wēnst þū** etc.: *Quis putas est iste?* In the predicate **hwæt** may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19, **Hwæt eart þū** · *tu quis es?*



II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (c. A.D. 480–524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgefield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologie et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874-1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius: an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900); C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902); and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur*. Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5, 7-9. — *ðær woldon tō irnan*, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb *wið*, governing *him* (cf. Notes, 1, 2). — *ðæt hī hī*. The second *hī* is the object of *onscunedom*.

5, 10. — *sceolde ācweLAN*, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of *sculan*, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5, 14. — *nihtes*. § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6, 16. — *ðā hī sęgað ðæt*, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7, 17. — *gehwylcne . . . wilnað*. The distributive meaning of *gehwylcne* occasions the singular of the verb after *ðāra ðe*.



III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus :

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. 88 f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. 64]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. 98 ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' but through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. 8 ff.]; — these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts." See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890–1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1. — *In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre*, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — *ond hē for ðon* etc.: *unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — *lēasunge nē idles*

lēoþes, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ðā ðe** etc., ‘but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing’; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes **þā** (before **āfēstan**) to **þære** (dat.) as required by the usual construction of **geda-fenian**, and regards the acc. as possibly a “slavish following of the Latin” (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, *oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March*).

9, 4. — **gelȳfdre ylde**. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — **þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed** etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. “The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.” (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — **Cedmon** (or **Cædmon**). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers ond þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — **Cædmon’s Hymn**. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he ærist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum foldu frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller’s ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede’s History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede’s Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — **ꝥnd þām wordum** etc.: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect **on** [or **in**] **þām ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 14-18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11, 6. — **þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — **betȳnde ꝥnd geꝥndode**: *conclisit.* — **gewitenesse ꝥnd forðfōre**: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — **ꝥnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde**: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892-1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14, 1. — **Hēr**, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðferde and witegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfrie, *Hom.* II., 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): **Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, qnd hē þær wearð ofslægen qnd lxxxiii monna mid him.**



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — **on Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — **qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra**, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; **ofslægenra** is gen. by attraction and agrees with **þūsenda**.

17, 13. — **ꝥnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde** etc. This “is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight” (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan**. The ancient river ‘Limen’ has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: “I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe” (Notes in Earle’s ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwēlfþiges**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūtewardum**, ‘four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth’ (cf. 24, 14).

18, 19. — **gif hīe ænigne feld sēcan wolden**, ‘if they were to come out into the open field’ (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesētenne** etc., ‘but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.’ When **habban** forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dǣle** etc., ‘except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the “fierd” ; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.’

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, ‘they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].’

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten’s) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewardum** etc., ‘at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.’

25, 12. — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan**, ‘before the feast of Allhal lows, or All Saints’ (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfrēd kyning hāteð.** The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **197, 1, 2**). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð**, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29, 5 f.**), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðēos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre.**

27, 26. — **wundrade.** Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt**.



VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **qnd sē ðe hī** etc. : *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "mis-read as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft** etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hīe rīcsedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hīe ðonne** etc. : *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit : quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðēah hī** etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Ðā hierdas**' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursus Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 9. — **sīen hīra ēagan** etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

35, 4 — **Hū swiðe** etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.

35, 23. — ‘**Ðonne ic cume**’ etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.

35, 25. — ‘**Lōca Dryhten**’ etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).

35, 28. — ‘**Wyrc fēower hringas**’ etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.

37, 15. — ‘**Bēoð simle gearwe**’ etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius’s *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

“They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred’s time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete” (ten Brink).

Bosworth’s edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson’s “Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great.” The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE’S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of ‘Hālgoland’ (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along ‘Terfinna land,’ after which he turned south into the White Sea (**Cwēn Sǣ**), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (**ān micel ēa**).

OH THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE. — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Ɗenemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillende**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnæg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-æg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmære**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mære**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

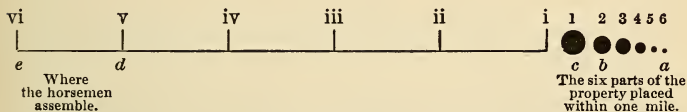
41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *þā ĭgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — Wislemūðan. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmære*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mære*), by the Elbing (*Ilfiŋg*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — Ālēcgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races :



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."



IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — þis folc, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (**46, 7**).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585 ?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia ; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent ; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — *þæt tācen*. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — *þūhte ond gesewen wære: videretur*.

64, 1. — *þyslic mē is gesewen: Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 10. — *Hwā mæg etc.: Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruiam?* Cancel *ēað*, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea*.

66, 4. — *Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc.* "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — *mid ārlēasre cwale*. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælcende Crīst, his ðone ācendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2.—on *ðisum andwerdan dæge*. Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7.—‘*Historia Anglorum*.’ The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority.—Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15.—*Gordīānus, and Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fifta fæder**: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), “the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather” (Moberly).

87, 6.—*Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *ἐγείρω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). ‘*Vigilantius*’ is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by ‘*Wacolre*.’

87, 21.—*þæt seofōðe* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was “dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome” (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollice**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3.—*mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11.—*singāllice untrumnyssa*. Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions “in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil” (Elstob).

88, 14.—*þā undergeat sē pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22.—*cȳpecnihtas*. William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: “*Vidit in fore*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælla, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — mannewealm. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — Pelāgium. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — gefædera. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — tō pāpan gehālgod wurde. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — 'uton āhebban' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — 'Nylle ic' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — Clypa mē etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — seofonfealde lētānias. On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — Augustinus, Mellitus, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellitus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — On ðām dagum etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — Æthērium. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I.*, cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — **Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārārde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66, 17.**

101, 19. — **On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7. — **His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** *grēt*, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26, 1, 2.** — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum oððer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.



XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκίων*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea ; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1. — **Sē hālīga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16. — **ēastdāle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strāel**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strāel**. Zupitza regards **strāel** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to Βελία (Belial) the meaning of βέλος.

123, 30. — **blæston**. It may be better to read **ræsdon**, ‘proceeded with violence, or scoffingly’ (Holthausen).

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named Platan, i.e., Πλάτων of the legend of St. Matthew.



XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ’s Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. II. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric’s time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — *þā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — *þone þe ic bær* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — *ic eom Iōhannes* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — *Geręce þýnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mýn sáwl' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — *and nū æt nēxtan* etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut (var. et) perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: *and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað, and ic wylle [hine] tō ðē* etc.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — *and þā hæftinga gehealdað* etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxxvii. 19 (lxxviii. 18).

134, 3. — '*Andettað*' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — *þæt dēade mēn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — *ac wyt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — *Ealā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).



XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend* (*Wäldend*). Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor* (*Āldor*). Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. **143, 17.**

144, 16 f. — *fyre scencan* etc. The MS. has *scencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — **brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings: the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **feld dennode** etc., ‘the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.’ This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests **dunnade**, ‘became darkened (stained).’

147, 1. — **Myrce**. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — **on Dinges mære** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges**, **dyniges**, **dinnes**. See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24; 162, 28.**



XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England “seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also” (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. “The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town” (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johanris Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — **hwæne** here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to **gehwilene**, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — **hiegan tō handum** etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — **Offan mæg**, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — **sē eorl**, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title **eorl**. — **yrhðo**, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read **yrmðo**, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — **hē lēt him þā of handon** etc. **hē** (i.e. **Offan mæg**) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (**lēofne**) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — **Ēadrīc**, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by **ac** (for **ēac**) and identify **Ēadrīc** with **Offan mæg**.

149, 12-13. — **forð beran gār tō gūpe**, 'to go armed to war.' **beran** is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — **þær hē on ofre stōd**. **hē** refers to **ār**.

150, 19. — **ūs**. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — **hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan**. Cf. *Genesis* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2 :

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
 Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmær*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hrēm̃mas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — *Wulfmær*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðēoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūþerne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. *Godric*, *Godric* (or, as some editors prefer, *Godwine*), and *Godwig*.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *purstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — *hryre*. We should expect *hryres*, gen. depending on *gemyndig* (Holthausen).

161, 4. — *minne wisse* is perhaps best translated by 'may show (*witan*) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word *minne*. Thorpe first suggested *minne* (for MS. *mine*), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes *mildse*, and Holthausen suggests *mildne*. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains *mine* (or *myne*), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28-29. — *fugel . . . sē hāra wulf*. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain; cf. 148, 4-9; 152, 23-24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII., 176 f.).

163, 1. — *ælda* (*ǣlda*), Anglian; S. 159, 2.



XXIV. THE PHOENIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phoenix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Anglia*, III., 488 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistik*, XXV (1908).

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — **Hæbbe ic gefrugen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — **hleonað**. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — **sunbearn lixeð**. — **sunbearn**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — **lixeð**. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eð** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — **nē him lig sceðeð** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — fæger. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — Fēnix, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — glædum. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — āhȳded. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — swanes feðre. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — þegn and þēow þēodne mærum. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — sumes onlice etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — nihte. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — sunnan segn, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — tōðas idge. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **īdæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **īdæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — Iobes gieddinga! etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies*. Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — hrēmige, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25, — sȳ. Rhythmically **sië** (disyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.



ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (arsis and thesis). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (an arsis), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an arsis (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true thesis.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accent) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the arsis consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (a) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (b) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab* | *ab* (*Hwæt, wē Gárdēna | in géardāgum*, *Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab* | *ba* (*Háebbe ic gefrúgnen, | þætte is féor héonan*, *Phœnix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. *mē sēndon tō þē | sǣmen snēlle*, 29).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line); and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle \times \mid \angle \times$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 2848 ^a ,	$\angle \times \mid \angle \times$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\angle \times \mid \angle \times$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\angle \times \mid \angle \times$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	$\acute{\angle} \times \mid \angle \times$
feorh genęrede , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\angle \times \mid \acute{\angle} \times$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\acute{\angle} \times \mid \acute{\angle} \times$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol $\angle$ denotes the long syllable of an arsis; $\times$ a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and $\acute{\angle}$ a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol ('), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (').

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*); Ph. (*Phoenix*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
efste ðā swiðe, Gen. 2872 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
ȳrmðu æfter æte, Ph. 405 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3066 ^b ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hætu, Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
ābrægd þā mid ðȳ bille, Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
Ne forsæt hē þȳ siðe, Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
fāges fēorhhūs, M. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
bord and brād swurd, M. 15 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
gār and gōd swurd, M. 237 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
hēahmōd hēfeð, Ph. 112 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
edgeong wesan, Ph. 435 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces, Gen. 2845 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x
on ðissum wīcum, Gen. 2881 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x

nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
gyf þū þæt gerædest, M. 36 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
hī lēton þā of folmum, M. 108 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
ne mihte þær for wætere, M. 64 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis :

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884^a, x | ∠ x x x | ∠ x

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic :

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē dene nē dalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis ; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis :

þonne sorg and slæp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
ær þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne h̅ of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis :

on healfa gehwām, Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa āscæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x ∠
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
ofer wapema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
sē hit on frymþe gescēop, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x x ∠
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46^a,

x ∠ | x x ∪x

3. TYPE C. x ∠ | ∠ x

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress:

on flot fēran, M. 41^a,

x ∠ | ∠ x

on lides bōsme, Br. 27^a,

x ∪x | ∠ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ðys iglande, Br. 66^a,

x x ∠ | ∠ x

þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229^b,

x x ∠ | ∠ x

swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652^a,

x x ∪x | ∠ x

þe hī þæt gyf þēgun, Ph. 410^b,

x x x ∠ | ∠ x

þonne æfre byre mōnnes, Ph. 128^b,

x x x x ∪x | ∠ x

þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626^b,

x x x x x ∠ | ∠ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875^b,

x x ∠ | ∪ x

hēt þā bord beran, M. 62^a,

x x ∠ | ∪ x

onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933^a,

x x x ∠ | ∪ x

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accent (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his ealdecyððe, Ph. 351^a,

x ∠ | ∠ x

in gēardagum, W. 44^a,

x ∠ | ∪ x

on holtwuda, Ph. 171^b,

x ∠ | ∪ x

geond lagulāde, W. 3^a,

x ∪x | ∠ x

nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66^b,

x x ∠ | ∠ x

þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48^b,

x x ∠ | ∪ x

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: **-ende** (of the pres. ptc.); **-en** (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); **-ra** and **-est** (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); **-ig**, **-ing** (**-ung**), **-lic** (**-lice**), **-nes**, **-sum**; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

þær cōm flōwende, M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
oð þæt hē þūsende, Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
unbefohtene, M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
on lēctenne, Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
þā swētestan, Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
swā sē gesæliga, Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
on þā wicingas, M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
hū hī færlīce, W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
and wynsumra, Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
nū mæg cunnian, M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
geseah hlifigan, Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
þus reordiað, Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
and gefeterode, Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ ẋ x; (b) D². ∟ | ∟ x ẋ

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ ẋ x

In D¹, which is the basal form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∟ ẋ x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by ẋ; but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
grimm gūþplega, M. 61 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	úx └ ˘ x
lic leoðucraeftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	└ úx ˘ x
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	úx úx ˘ x
hrið hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
brimliþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
hring gyldenre, B. 2810 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
grið fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
hām siðie, M. 251 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
wic weardiað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	└ úx ˘ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	úx úx ˘ x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heahcyninges, B. 1040 ^b ,	└ ú ˘ x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	└ ú ˘ x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	úx └ ˘ x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘ x
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24 ^a ,	└ x úx ˘ x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	└ x úx úx x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘ x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375 ^a ,	úx x └ ˘ x
sōhte sēle drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	└ x úx ˘ x

With anacrusis :

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x └ x └ ˘ x
ongletan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x úx x └ ˘ x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fērede in forðwege, W. 81 ^a ,	ú x x ˘ ˘ x
wōriað þā winsalo, W. 78 ^a ,	˘ x x x ˘ ˘ x
wintra dæl in woruldrice, W. 65 ^a ,	˘ x x x ú ˘ x

(b) D². ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
wis ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
clufon cellod bord, M. 283 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
cnēad cnear on flot, Br. 35 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	˘ x ú x ˘
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
wyrd bið ful āræd, W. 5 ^b ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis ;

oðflēogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ˘ x ˘ x ˘
---	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis :

eald ehta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	úx ∠ x x ∠
onwēndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠
oferswam þā sioleða bigong, B. 2368 ^a ,	x x ∠ x úx x x ∠

5. TYPE E. ∠ x x | ∠

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot :

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
hrimcealde sæ, W. 4,	∠ ∠ x ∠
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ēastdælum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	úx ∠ x ∠
wuduholcum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	úx ∠ x ∠
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x úx
winemæga hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	úx ∠ x úx
Syrwara lōnd, Ph. 166 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Sūððena folc, B. 463 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (*cf.* C and D) :

flēotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Scyppendes giefe, Ph. 327 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x úx
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
blōdigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (*cf.* D²) :

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15 ^b ,	∪x ∼ x ∠
dæges þridan ūp, Gen. 2875 ^a ,	∪x ∼ x ∠
twelf sīðum hine, Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∪x
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable :

wifhādes þe weres, Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∪x
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∪x
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd, Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searolice besēted, Ph. 297 ^a ,	∪x ∼ x x ∪x

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in **l**, **r**, **n**, or **m**, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm :

restað incit hēr, Gen. 2880 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
fifelcynnes eard, B. 104 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
middangeardes weard, <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ⁿ ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
īrenbendum fæst, B. 999 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
māðmhorda mæst, <i>Exodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	∠(x) ∼ x ∠
fōdorþege gefēan, Ph. 248 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠
hrūsan heolster biwrāh, W. 23 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E² :

morðorþeð strēd, B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
gēomorgidd wrecen, <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ ∪x

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854-2858:

└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x x		úx	x		└ x
└ x x		└ x		└ x		└ x x		└ x		└ x	
└ x		└ x		└ x							
úx	x		└ x		└ x		└ x x		└ x		└ x
└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x	

Gen. 2865-2868:

└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x x x		└ x		└ x					
úx	x	x		└ x		úx	x	x		└ x x		úx	x		└ x
úx	x		└ x		└ x		└ x x		└ x		└ x				
└		└		└ x x		└ x x		└ x		└ x					

W. 111-115:

└ x		└ x x		└ x x		└ x		└ x x		└ x	
└ x x x x		└ x x		└ x	└ x x x x		└ x		úx	x	
└ x x		└ x x		└ x	└ x x x x		└ x		└ x		
└ x		└ x x		└ x	└ x x x x		└ x		└ x		
└ x x		úx	x		úx	└ x x x		└ x		└ x	

Ph. 10, 630:

└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x		└ x x		└ x				
x		úx	x x		└ x		└ x		└ x		úx		└ x x	

GLOSSARY.

—♦—

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*p*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

ā (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10;

73, 4; 85, 19; **ō** (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.

æ (æw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13;

ds. **æ** (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32,

28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]

abbod, m., *abbot*: gs. **abbodes** 87,

22. [Lat. **abbātem**.]

abbudisse, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25;

gs. **abbudissan** 8, 1; ds. 10, 11.

[Lat. **abbātissa**.]

ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden

(2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg.

150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.

ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4),

bear, endure: inf. 54, 25.

ā-bīdan, -bād -bidon -biden (1),

abide, remain: inf. 105, 9.

ū-bisgian (-bysgian) (W. II.), *en-*

gage, occupy: pp. **ābisgod** 20, 19;

35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]

ā-bisgung, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.

āblēndan (W. I.), *make blind,*

darken: pp. **āblēnd** 135, 26; pl.

āblēnde 52, 24. [Ger. **blenden**.]

ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann

-blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*:

3 sg. **ablinð** 80, 11. [līðe.]

ā-brecan, -bræc -bræcon -brocen

(4), *break down, destroy*: pret.

3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.

ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brog-

den (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3

sg. 145, 10.—2. *withdraw* (trans.);

imp. 2 sg. **ābregd** 144, 24.

ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen

(2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.).

—2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3

sg. **ābrēoðe** 157, 6.

ā-bȳwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip,*

adorn: pp. pl. **ābȳwde** 184, 2.

[būan.]

ac (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5;

5, 13; 7, 11.

ā-cennan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*:

pp. **ācenned** 81, 14; 86, 14; sg.

ācendan 69, 24; pl. **ācende** 174,

2.

Achāia, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.

ā-cōlian (W. II.), *become cool*:

pp. **ācōlad** 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwęccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwęhte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwęllan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwęl 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwęllað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe-den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýþan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθος.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dilegian** (-dýlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dýlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādī**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-drāfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrāfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ādre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrīfð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwæscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwæscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ębbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhębbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-færan** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfæred 183, 11.
- æ-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. æfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- æfen**, m. n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. æfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- æfen-giefl**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- æfest** (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [æf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- æ-fęst**, see **æw-fęst**.
- æ-fęstnes**, see **æ-fęstnes**.

ā-flēon, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):
1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-flīgan (W. I.), *put to flight*:
 pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtian (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.

æfter-fyligan (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfter-gęnga, m., *successor*: np. -gęngan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllled 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrrian (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

æg, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see **ongēan**.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

æg-hwā, pron., *each, every*: gs. æghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.

æg-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.

æg-hwæðer (ægðer, āðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 23; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., *æg-hwæþer ge . . . ge, both . . . and,*

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . *and*; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *āðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . *or*; 40, 17.
- æg-hwile**, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwōnan**, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglāca** (āglāca), m., *monster, fiend*: np. āglācan 180, 17. [Goth. aglaiti.]
- āgnian** (W. II.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. āgniað, 31, 13. [āgen.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gieldan), -geald-guldon -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish*: pp. āgeald (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. āgylten 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. āgylton 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. āgylt 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ēbbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. āhebbe 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. āhebbað 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. āhebben 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. āhōh 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. āhēnge 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. āhrēddenne 98, 20; 1 sg. āhrēdde 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. āhrēdde 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. āhrēdde 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hruron -hrōen (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. āhrēose 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- āht**, f., *possession, property*: ap. āhta 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]
- āht-ge-strēon**, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hȳdan** (W. I.), *hide*: pp. āhȳded 168, 15.
- ā-īdligan** (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [īdel.]
- ā-lēdan** (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. ālādeð 114, 20; ālāet 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. ālāed 115, 8; pp. ālāedd 138, 12; np. ālāedde 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. ālāde, 173, 6.
- ālan** (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. āleð 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. āled 177, 25.
- ālc**, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. ālcēs 6, 18; ds. ālcūm 6, 17; 19, 6; ālcon 135, 14; 136, 3; ālcere 135, 14; as. ālc 59, 5; is. ālce 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. ælda 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]
- aldor**, see **ealdor**.
- aldor-mōnn** (ealdor-), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mōnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mōn 64, 15.
- ā-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. ālēgað 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. ālēde 83, 24; 3 pl. ālēdon 98, 24; pp. ālēd 43, 15. [licgan.]

ǣled, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ǣ-lēfan, see **ǣ-lȳfan**.

ǣ-lēogan, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ǣlihð 105, 26.

ǣl-fremed, see **ǣl-fremed**.

ǣl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

all, see **eall**.

ǣlmes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

ǣlmesse, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]

ǣl-mihtig, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ǣlmihtegum 27, 2.

ǣl-þēodig, see **ǣl-þēodig**.

ǣl-þēodisc, see **ǣl-þēodisc**.

ǣ-lybban (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.

ǣlȳfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ǣlȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ǣlēfed 57, 17.

ǣ-lȳsan (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ǣlȳsde 74, 20; ǣlēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ǣlȳsede 85, 16.

among, see **on-ge-mōng**.

ambor, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]

ambyre (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.

ā-merian (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. āmerede 184, 1; 187, 4.

ā-metan (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.

ā-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan**.

ān, num. adj., **1. one, certain one** (indef. art.), *a (an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. āenne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2. alone**: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-stingan (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.

an-bīdan, see **on-bīdan**.

and (qnd), conj., *and*.

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]

and-bidian (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidode 84, 20.

and-efn, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andefne 46, 23.

andetnis, f., *confession*: as. -nysse 92, 1.

andettan (qndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. qndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; qndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]

and-fenge, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]

and-giet (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; qndgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfullīce**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullīcost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds. -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., *the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex)*: ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **qnd-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; qndweardum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [number: 110, 12.
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (=an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grȳsenlice** (-grisenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, reclusive, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- ānig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. ānegum 33, 11; as. ānig, 12, 14; ānigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-lic**, see **on-lic**.
- ān-lic**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān-līpīg** (ān-līpīg ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ānlēpne 26, 21; np. ānlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdlan 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nysse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.

ān-rædnis, f., *constancy*: ds. -nysse 93, 26.

an-seġtan (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.

ān-streces (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.

an-sund, see **on-sund**.

an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis**.

an-sȳn, see **on-sīen**.

Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.

an-ġrāce, see **on-ġrāce**.

an-weald, see **on-weald**.

apostol, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostolī 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.

apostolic, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -līcan 96, 28; as. -līce 88, 14.

æppel, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.

æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.

Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.

ār, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]

ār, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]

ār, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.

ær, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24.—Supl., ns. æreste 11, 9.

ær, **1.** comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—Comp., æror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Supl., ærest 3, 14; 10,

1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—**2.** conj. *ere, before that* usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ȡām ȡe 27, 13; ær ȡan ȡe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.

ā-ræd, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.

ā-rædan (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.

ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; āræfna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.

ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]

ā-ræman (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.

ā-ræran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [rīsan.]

ærce-bisceop (arce-), m., *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.

ær-dæg, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.

ā-rēccean (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; ārēccean 57, 18.

ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredaȡ 35, 6.

æren, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]

ærende, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.

ærend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.

ærend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

- ǣrend-raca** (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ǣr-fæst**, *honorable, virtuous, mer- ciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ǣr-fæstnis**, f., *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ǣr-hwæt**, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ǣrian** (W. II.), **1.** *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ǣrað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — **2.** *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. ǣra 126, 14.
- ǣ-risan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ǣriseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ǣrīs 75, 28; 2 pl. ǣrīsað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ǣrise 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ǣrison 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ǣrist**, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. ǣrīstes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. ǣrīste 182, 10.
- ǣr-lēas**, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see **yrnan**.
- ærnan** (W. I.), *cause to run, ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.
- ǣrne-merigen**, m., *early morn-*
- ǣrodlice**, adv., *quickly, vigor- ously*: 37, 11.
- ǣr-wacol**, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.
- ǣr-wurð** (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ǣrwurðne 99, 24.
- ǣr-wurðian** (-weorðian) (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. ǣrwurðode 102, 12.
- ǣr-wurðlice**, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ǣr-wurðnis**, f., *reverence, honor*: ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.
- ǣs**, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. ǣses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ǣ-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. ǣsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- ǣsc**, m., **1.** *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — **2.** *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. ǣscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- asce** (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ǣ-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. ǣsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. ǣscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. ǣscēoc 156, 25.
- ǣsc-herē**, m. (ash-), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 151, 17.
- ǣsc-holt**, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.
- ǣscian**, see **ǣcsian**.
- ǣ-scīnan**, -scān -scinon -scinen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ǣ-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.
- ǣ-scȳran** (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. ǣscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]
- ǣ-seġgan** (W. III.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ǣsædon 141, 17.
- ǣ-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. ǣsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. ǣsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. ǣsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. ǣsend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ǣ-settan** (W. I.), *set, place, trans- port oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. ǣsette 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. ǣsettan 17, 25; pp. ǣsett 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsqng 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smiþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmiþod 103, 4.
- ā-spēndan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. āspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstreccē 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- a-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūdon). -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātēhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan** (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-somne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor** (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bēran 83, 8.
- ættren** (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-witan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wit.]
- æt-ŷwan** (-īwan) (W. I., cf. ætēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætŷweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætŷw 133, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætŷwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātiwde 127, 19.
- āð**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21.—Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellīce**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æpelnas**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æpelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stēnca 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenian** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-ðindan**, -ðind -ðunden -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistriān** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðistriāð 33, 17; pp. pl. āðistirode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfing** (= Æpelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw**, see **æ**.
- ā-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-wēccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwēcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahhte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwehte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwehton 4, 5; pp. āweahht 177, 26; āwreht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwehte 132, 12.
- ā-wēdan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwōdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg**, see **weg**.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.

ā-węndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwęnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwęnd 86, 12; 77, 18.

ā-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.

ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.

āw-fæst (ā-fæst), adj., *law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. āwfæsð 32, 2; æfæst 11, 22; ap. æfæste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. āw-fæstoste 32, 1.

ā-wiht (āuht), pron., *ought, anything*: ns. 69, 17; ds. auhte 51, 7.

āwisc-mōd, adj., *ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]

ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.

ā-wręht, see **ā-węccan**.

ā-writan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwritē 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.

ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.

ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.

ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]

āxian, see **ācsian**.

ā-ýdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āýdlode 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*, 158, 9.

bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]

bæl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bæles 166, 26; is. bæle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bæl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]

bæl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.

bæl-þracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.

bām, see **bēgen**.

bān, n., *bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

bana, m., *murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]

bān-fæt, n., (*bone-vessel*) *body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.

bær, f., *beer*. as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]

Bardan-īg, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -īge 103, 9.

bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

basu, adj., *purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']

bætan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bitan.]

bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.

baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.

be (bī, big), prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) *by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; *bī* 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — *be ēastan*, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; *be westan* 20, 28; *be norþan* 20, 29; 38, 9; *be sūðan* 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., *bī wīte*, *copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — *be þām*, *by that*, 149, 9; *by þȳ* 48, 16; *be fullan*, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; *bī* 11, 8; 11, 9; *be* 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — *be ðām*, *concerning this*, 32, 3; *bī ðȳs ilcan*, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. *bēacnes* 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. *bēacnað* 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. *beaduwe* 155, 10. [O. N. *bǫð bǫðvar*.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. *-weorca* 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (*bæftan*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (*bēah*), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. *bēagas* 150, 10; 154, 16. [*būgan*.]
- bēah-gifa** (*bēag-*), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. *-gifan* 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. *-ette* 87, 16.
- beald** (*bald*), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (*bald-*), adv., *boldly*: *baldlice* 159, 14. — Supl., *baldlic* ost 151, 26.
- bealo** (*bealu*), n., *bale, evil, mischievous*: gs. *bealwes* 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. *-sorge* 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. *bēame* 169, 12; as. *bēam* 169, 2; np. *bēamas* 166, 14; gp. *bēama* 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. *-flēote* 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. *bearn* 68, 25; 84, 26. [*beran*.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. *bearwe* 180, 7; as. *bearo* 167, 16; np. *bearwas* 167, 20; gp. *bearwa* 167, 29.
- bēatan**, *bēot bēoton bēaten* (R.), *beat*: ptc. *bēatende* 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (*bi-*), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. *bibaðað* 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. *byrig* 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, *-bēad -budon -boden* (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. *-bīode* 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. *bebēodende* 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. *bebod* 116, 20; gp. *-boda* 31, 27; ap. *-bodu* 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; *-boda* 105, 4. [*bēodan*.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. *-byrgenne* 79, 14; 3 sg. *-byrgeð*

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. bi-clyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. be-clȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dǣlan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bi-dǣled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-dīglian** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. be-ēbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. be-fæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. be-fehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fongne 36, 23; bi-fongen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begonnen 101, 10.

- be-gyrdan** (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.
- be-hāt**, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
- be-hātan** (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hæt 105, 24.
- be-healdan** (bi-) (R.): **1.** *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — **2.** *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi- 168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
- be-helan** (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]
- be-heonan** (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.
- be-hindan**, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
- be-hindan**, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
- be-hōfian** (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
- be-hrēosan** (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.
- be-hrēowsian** (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
- be-hrēowsung**, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9; gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
- be-hwyrfan** (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
- be-hȳdan** (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.
- be-limpan** (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
- be-lūcan** (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
- bēn**, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]
- bēnc**, f., *bench*: ds. bēnce 156, 8.
- bēnd**, m. f. n., *bond, jetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
- be-niman** (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
- bēnn**, f., *wound*: np. bēnne 161, 26. [bana.]
- bēodan**, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
- bēon** (bion) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bion 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bionne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; biōð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; biō 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bion 45, 3. — **eom**, *I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stede**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnis**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nyse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (børn barn), *bearn burn* non bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bī-hāt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotide 158, 23.
- be-pæcan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepæht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bær bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-rīdan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rȳpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.
- be-scūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sīon) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besīo 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-seġtan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. bisēteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

be-sittan, -sæt -sæton -seten (5),
besiege: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl.
 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.

be-slēan (6), *strike, cut off, de-
 prive*: pp. beslægen 147, 19.

be-smitennis, f., *defilement*: as.
 -nysse 84, 21.

be-standan (6), *stand round, sur-
 round, beset*: 3 pl. -standað 91,
 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.

be-swīcan (bi-), -swāc -swicon
 -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, of-
 fend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuīcð
 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14;
 pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.

be-swīcian (W. II.), *evade, es-
 cape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.

be-tācan (W. I.), *commit, com-
 mend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84,
 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.

bētan (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140,
 20. [bōt.]

be-teldan (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden*
 (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3
 sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað
 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12;
 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger.
 Zelt.]

bētera, see **gōd**.

bētrung, f., *betterment, improve-
 ment*: ns. 46, 28.

bētsta, see **gōd**.

be-tweoh (-twih, -twuh, -tuh,
 -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w.
 dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4;
 betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41,
 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux
 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux
 ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux
 41, 15.

be-twēonum (-twēonon, -twy̆num,
 -twy̆nan), prep. (w. dat.), *be-*

tween; among: 113, 3; -twēonon
 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twy̆num
 115, 3; 125, 8; -twy̆nan 135, 22.

be-tȳnan (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end;
 enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg.
 -tȳnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1;
 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betȳned
 126, 6; bitȳned 179, 20. [tūn.]

be-þeccan (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*:
 pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182,
 5. [Ger. decken.]

be-þringan (bi-) (3), *beset, en-
 circle*: pp. biþringen 176, 29.
 [Ger. dringen.]

be-urne, see **be-yrnan**.

be-wāwan, -wēow -wēowon -wā-
 wen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl.
 biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]

be-weaxan (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*:
 pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.

be-wēpan (R.), *weep over, be-
 wail*: inf. 91, 19.

be-windan (bi-) (3), *encircle, sur-
 round*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.

be-witan (PP.), *oversee, have
 charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg.
 bewiste 100, 25.

be-witigan (-witian) (W. II.),
observe: inf. 168, 11.

be-wlitan (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg.
 -wlāt 145, 4.

be-yrnan, -arn -urnon -urnen (3)
run: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.

bi-, bĭ, see be-, be.

bīdan, bād bidon biden (1): **1.**
abide, remain: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12.

—**2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf.
 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.

biddan, bād bādon beden (5),
ask, request (w. acc. of pers. and
 gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan
 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddað 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bæde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bæde 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -dronen (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bi-drorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big**-, see **bī**-.
bīgan (bīegan, bīgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. bīgeð 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bī-genga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bī-gong** (bī-gang, big-geng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bīgonges 65, 26; ds. bīgange 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. bindað 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 2^a 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. biscop- 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5; as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismer** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. bismre 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. bismriende 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. bisorgað 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. bitterestan 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrugon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, enwrap*: pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

- blæc**, adj., *black*: dp. *blacum* 175, 14.
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. *blācunge* 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. *blēde* 179, 3; np. *blēde* 166, 14; dp. *blēdum* 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. *blēda* 137, 9. [*blōwan*.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. *blæd* 178, 21; 184, 6. [*blāwan*.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -*daga* 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [*blōndan*.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. *blæston* 123, 30.
- Blēcīnga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [*bregdan*; Mod. *blee*.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. *blētsige* 128, 2. [*blōd*.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -*unge* 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. *blīceš* 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. *blīce* 169, 5. [Mod. *blink*; Ger. *bleichen*.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. *blinda* 33, 7; as. *blindan* 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. *blynde* 131, 21.
- bliss** (< *blīšs*), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. *blisse* 9, 5; ds. *blisse* 2, 16; *blysse* 100, 31; 138, 5; as. *blisse* 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (*blissigan*) (W. II.), *re-*
- joice*: inf. *blissigan* 96, 18; ptc. *blissigende* 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. *blissigendum* 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. *blissode* 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. *blīðum* 100, 3; as. *blīðe* 12, 19; np. *blīðe* 12, 23. — Comp., ns. *blīðra* 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -*mōde* 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. *blōde* 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. *blōdigne* 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. *geblanden* 113, 11; *geblōnden* 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. *blōstman* 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. *blōwende* 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. *geblōwen* 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. *bēc* 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. *bēc* 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. *bōc* 28, 27; 29, 9; np. *bēc* 86, 6; gp. *bōca* 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. *bōcum* 33, 22; ap. *bēc* 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. *bōceras* 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. *Bote*.]
- bodian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. *bodiende*

- 36, 16; 3 sg. bodaš 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. bōgas 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. bogan 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. bōsme 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brædre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]
- breahm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. breahme 169, 24; gp. breahma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]
- breca**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. briceš 182, 19; 3 pl. brecaš 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. bræd 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. brembrum 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. bręngš 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. bręnge 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- bricg-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. brimu 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-līþend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -līþendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -mauna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. brengan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. bringš

- 35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. bröhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease* : ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict* : 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brōnd**, m., *brand; burning, fire* : ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brōndes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay* : 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17 ; pp. gebrośnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brośnung**, f. *decay* : ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother* : ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown* : ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge* : as. bricge 151, 22 ; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride* : as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling* : ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning; fire, flame* : ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice* : ds. -gield 144, 1 ; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.]
- Bryten**, f., *Britain* : as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser* : ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons* : np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share* : inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British* : ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : **1.** *dwelt* (intr.) : ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.) : 3 pl. būgað 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above* : 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon* : 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn* : inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup* : ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France) : ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber* : as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city* : ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians* : Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *bourne, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.),
 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see **bēgen**.
- bycgan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτλήν].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- bȳme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see **būan**.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- lyrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrigenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsnum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.

[O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflīce, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.

camp, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stēde, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

candel (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.

candel-stæf, *m., (candle-staff)*
candlestick: as. 3, 3.

canon, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern),
n., prison: gs. carcernes 120, 7;
ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern
114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]

car-full (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.

carian (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.

carte, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2;
gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds.
75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.

cēap, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23;
22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, *f., fort, town, city*: ds.

ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5;
as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-ware, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

cellod, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

cēmpa, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6;
180, 27; np. cēmpan 181, 16; gp. cēmpena 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10.
— Comp., ns. cēnre 159, 15.

cēnlice, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.

cēnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.

Cēnt, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

cēosan, *cēas curon coren* (2),
choose: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24;
opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cēdan (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cēddesð (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cēdde 32, 13.

cēgan (cēgan, cȳgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cēgde 124, 14;
cȳgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cēgdon 117, 24.

cild, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1;
127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cirice (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cirlisc, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cyrn**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clāne, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clēnan 74, 21; as. clēne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.

clāne, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

clāennes, f., *cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.

clānsung, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

clāþ, n., *cloth*: ds. clāþe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **clipian**.

clēowen, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), 1. *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.—2. *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clūdig, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **clipian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

cnihht, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

cōlian (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

cōpu, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.

cræft, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. *cræfte* 32, 19; 83, 32; as. *cræft* 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. *cræfta* 31, 19; ap. *cræftas* 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (*cræftega*), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. *cræftega* 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. *cræte* 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (*Crēacas*), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. *Crēacas* 28, 6; gp. *Crēca* 5, 2.
- crēodan** (*crūdan*), *crēad crudon croden* (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *crēad* 147, 12.
- cringan**, -*crong* (-*cronc*) -*crungon* (-*cruncon*) -*crungen* (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; *cruncon* 159, 5.
- Crīst**, m., *Christ*: ns. *Crīsð* (dial.) 32, 4, 33, 6; gs. *Crīstes* 11, 12; ds. *Crīste* 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. *crīstene* 52, 19; *crīstena* 28, 10; *crīstnan* 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. *crīstentra* 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. -*dōme* 95, 21; as. -*dōm* 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *cwic*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (*gehnād*), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -*gehnāstes* 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon *cumen* (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. *cumanne* 7, 18; 2 sg. *cymst* 84, 7; *cymest* 139, 4; 3 sg. *cymð* 2, 13; *cymeð* 42, 17; 3 pl. *cumað* 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. *cume* 132, 30; *cyme* 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. *cum* 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. *cōme* 84, 29; 3 sg. *cwōm* 10, 22; *cūōm* 16, 1; *cōm* 6, 5; 3 pl. *cōmon* 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cōme* 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. *cumen* 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. *cōn* 9, 16; 2 sg. *canst* 54, 19; 3 sg. *can* 53, 25; 1 pl. *cunnon* 27, 22; 52, 27; *cunnun* 64, 13; 3 pl. *cunnon* 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. *cunne* 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. *cunnen* 28, 21; *cunnan* 31, 23; *cunnon* 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. *cūðe* 9, 18; 2 sg. *cūðest* 79, 26; 3 sg. *cūðe* 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. *cýðe* 79, 30; 1 pl. *cūðon* 28, 4; 3 pl. *cūðen* 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. *cunnað* 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. *cunnode* 142, 2. [*cunnan*.]
- cūð** (pp. < *cunnan*), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. *cūðe* 137, 26; gp. *cūðra* 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. *cūðlicre* 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. *cwacigendan* 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. *cwale* 66, 16; 110, 21. [*cwelan*.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -*brycge* 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence* : ns. 90, 11 ; 93, 7 ;
ds. cwealme 91, 5 ; as. cwealm
93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- cwealm-bære**, adj., *deadly* : as.
-bæran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern** (cf. carc-ern), n.,
prison : ds. cwearterne 83, 4 ;
133, 10.
- cwelan**, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4),
die : inf. 82, 31.
- cwellan** (W. I.), *kill* : inf. 144,
15. [cwelan ; Mod. quell.]
- cwellere**, m., *executioner* : np.
cwelleras 115, 2.
- cwēman** (W. I.), *please* (w.
dat.) : ger. cwēmanne 55, 9.
[cuman.]
- cwēn**, f., *queen* : ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas**, m. pl. (a tribe of the
Finns) : np. 41, 2 ; 41, 4 ; gp.
Cwēna 41, 1.
- cweorn**, f., *quern, mill* : ns. 34, 24 ;
34, 25 ; as. cweorne 34, 21.
[Goth. qairnus.]
- cweðan**, cwæð cwædon cweden
5), *say, speak* : inf. 46, 26 ;
1 sg. cweðe 46, 19 ; 2 sg. cwyst
3, 1 ; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25 ; 3 pl.
cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15 ;
imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20 ; pret. 2
sg. cwæde 84, 20 ; 3 sg. 1, 5 ; 7,
6 ; 3 pl. 4, 5 ; pret. opt. 3 sg.
cwæde 37, 18 ; 3 pl. cwæden 27,
19 ; pp. 117, 15 (*named*) : gecue-
den 36, 26 ; 37, 1. [Mod.
quoth.]
- cwic** (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj.,
'*quick, alive* : ns. cucu 84, 15 ;
as. cwicne 144, 24 ; 145, 4 ;
cwyne 132, 25 ; gp. cwicra 160,
9.
- cwic-sūsl** (cwyc-), n., *hell-tor-*
ment : gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7 ;
ds. -sūsle 131, 10 ; 137, 19.
- cwide** (cwyde), m., *saying, utter-*
ance : ds. cwyde 82, 15 ; 92, 10 ;
as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- cwide-giedd**, n., *word, utterance* :
gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwild** (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruc-*
tion, pestilence, murrain : ds.
cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan** (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.) :
inf. 160, 9.
- cwyc-sūsl**, see **cwic-sūsl**.
- cȳf**, f., *vessel* : as. cȳfe 75, 4.
[Ger. Kübel.]
- cyle** (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold* : as.
44, 4 ; 44, 6.
- cyle-gicel**, m., *icicle* : dp. 167, 8.
- cyme**, m., *coming* : gs. cymes 99,
31 ; ds. cyme 11, 14 ; as. cyme
166, 26. [cuman.]
- cyne-dōm**, m., *government, king-*
dom : as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold**, n., *regal gold, diadem,*
crown : ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford**, m., *royal lord* : as.
141, 1.
- cynelic**, adj., *royal* : ap. -lice 100,
23.
- cyne-ri-ce**, n., *kingdom* : ns. 101,
5 ; gs. kynerīces 28, 27 ; is.
-ri-ce 17, 17.
- cyne-brymm**, m., *kingly majesty* :
as. -brym 187, 5.
- cyng** (cing), m., *king* : ns. 19, 9 ;
gs. cynges 23, 18 ; cinges 20,
26 ; ds. cyng 25, 6.
- cyning**, m., *king* : gs. cyninges 7,
2 ; 17, 18 ; ds. cyninge 6, 21 ;
as. cyning 14, 11 ; np. cyningas
16, 13 ; cynegas 102, 1 ; gp. cyn-
inga 16, 15.

- cynn**, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.
- cȳpe-cniht**, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.
- cȳp(e)-mōnn**, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.
- cyr(i)ce**, see **cirice**.
- cȳrm** (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.
- cȳrran** (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cȳrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]
- cȳrtel**, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cȳrtlas 78, 5.
- cȳssan** (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cȳssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cȳsse 161, 19.
- cystig**, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.
- cȳðan** (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; 15, 14; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūð.]
- cȳððu** (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.

D.

- dæd**, f., *deed, action*: gp. dæda 11, 22; ap. dæda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.
- dæd-betan** (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dædbetende 80, 21.
- dæd-bōt**, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.
- dæg**, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.
- dæg-hwōmlīc** (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.
- dæg-hwōmlīce** (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.
- dæg-rēd**, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.
- dægðerlic**, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.
- dæg-weorc**, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.
- dæl**, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]
- dæl**, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dæle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dæle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dæl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dæla 30, 14.
- dælan** (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dælð 48, 10; dæleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dælon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dældon 77, 8; pp. gedæled 175, 13; pl. gedælde 70, 20.
- dæl-neomende** (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.
- daroð** (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bære**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bærum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see **durran**.
- dēaḥ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaḥes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaḥe 83, 21; is. dēaḥe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaḥ 92, 6; ap. dēaḥas 68, 1.
- dēaḥ-ḍenu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēaḥ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scīr** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scīre 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmḥ 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- ḍemm**, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.
- Ḍene**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Ḍena 25, 14; dp. Ḍenon 153, 16; ap. Ḍene 41, 26.
- Ḍne-mearc** (Ḍena-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Ḍneamearc 41, 27; ds. Ḍenemearce 42, 2; Ḍenemearcan 42, 8.
- Ḍenisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Ḍenisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Ḍeniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Ḍeniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- ḍenu** (ḍene, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.]
- dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol**, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 10.]
- dēoplīce**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*:
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nysse 129, 3.
- dēor** (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see **dȳrling**.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurḥ** (-wirḥ, -weorḥ), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurḥan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dęrian** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dęreð 34, 10; dęrað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4. — Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dimm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dinnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (męre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dīor**, see **dēor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rim**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15. — **2.** *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ęrn**, n., *judgment-hall*: ds. -ęrne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlīc**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- dręccan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.
- dręnc**, m., *drink*: gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- dręng**, m., *warrior*: gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. drēorige 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness*: gs.-nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron doren (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, dronc druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nung 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I., drūsian W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- drȳge** (drīge), adj., *dry*: ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. drȳge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP.), *avail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. duguþe 163, 13; gp. duguða 182, 9; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. duguþe 155, 22; gp. duguða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durrōn 111, 18: opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwāscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwāsceð 181, 1. [dwās: dysig.]

dwēlian (dwēllan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwēligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (dīere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-lȳce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (*reinforcements*) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous. supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (*ancestor?*), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored*, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cȳððu** (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. gealdad 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2. — Adverbial: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīpost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swīðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal* (= *and everything*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.
- eallunga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallunga 63, 17.
- Eall-wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lōnd**, n., *island*: ds. -lōnde 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwell*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. eardinga 188, 15.

eard-stapa, m., *land-stepper, wanderer* : ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.]

eard-stēde, m., *dwelling-place* :

eard-wīc, n., *dwelling* : as. 180, 6.

ēare, n., *ear* : dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.

earfoð (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment* : gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]

earfoðe, adj., *difficult* : ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.

earfoðlic, adj., *difficult, full of hardship* : ns. 163, 22.

earfoðnes, f., *hardship, torture* : dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.

ēar-gebland, n., *wave-mingling, ocean* : as. 147, 3.

earh (earg), adj., *cowardly* : ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.]

earm, m., *arm* : ns. 99, 6; as. 154,

earm, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable* : as. earmne 46, 4; np. earne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]

earm-cearig, adj., *wretched, full of care* : ns. 160, 20.

earming, m., *poor wretch* : np. earmingas 78, 16.

earmlic, adj., *miserable, wretched* : gs. -lices 138, 22; ds. -licum 105, 8.

earn, m., *eagle* : ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. πύραργος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]

earnian (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.

eart, see **bēon**.

ēast, adv., *east, in an easterly direction* : 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.

ēastan, adv., *from the east* : 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east* : 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.

ēa-stæð, n., *river-bank* : ds. -stæðe 151, 11.

ēast-dæl, m., *eastern quarter, the east* : ds. -dæle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.

ēast-ende, m., *east-end* : ds. 17, 28.

Ēast-ēngle, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia* : np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.

Ēaster-dæg (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day* : ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.

ēast-healf, f., *east side* : ds. -healfe 21, 8.

ēast-lang, adj., *extending east* : ns. 17, 29.

ēast-riçe, n., *eastern kingdom* : ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.

Ēastro (Ēastru, Ēāstre; Ēāstron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter* : ap. ēastron 17, 9.

ēast-ryhte, adv., *eastward* : 38, 15.

Ēast-seaxe (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex* : gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.

ēast(e)-weard (-wērd), adj., *eastward, easterly* : ns. 40, 21; -wērd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.

ēast-weg, m., *east-way, path in the east* : dp. 169, 3.

ēaðe, adv., *easily* : 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- ēaṣ-mōd** (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ēadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.
- ēaṣ-mōdlice** (ēad-), adv., *humbly*: 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ēaṣ-mōdnes** (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ēaw-fæst** (æw-, æ-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ēbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ēbban 151, 13.
- Ebrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.
- Ebrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.
- ēced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ēcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ēcelīce**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ēcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ēcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ēcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-nīwe** (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
- ed-nīwinga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- edor** (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. ederas 162, 24.
- ed-wenden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 166, 19.
- efen-ēhṣ** (-nēhṣ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhṣe 21, 26. [nēah.]
- efen-hlēoṣor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hlēoṣre, 186, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a forest): ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; behold: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W.I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstaṣ 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, back, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W.I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

- ēlcor** (ælcor), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.
- ēldan** (ieldan, yldan) (W. I.), *delay, hesitate* : pret. 3 sg. *ēlde* 62, 2. [eald.]
- ele**, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4 ; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
- ēl-frēmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. *ælfremed* 85, 9 ; ap. *ælfremede* 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3 ; ds. mid *ēlne* 164, 3 ; on *ēlne* 181, 29 ; as. on *ellen*, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . *elles*, *what else*, 36, 6 ; 56, 13 ; 70, 22 ; nān ðing *elles*, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- ēln**, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. *ēlna* 39, 24 ; 40, 15.
- ēl-þēodig** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : as. *ælpēodigne* 122, 7.
- ēl-þēodisc** (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. *ælpēodisc* 113, 9.
- enibe**, see *ymbe*.
- emb-gangan** (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12 ; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on *emnlange* prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ēnde**, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23 ; 50, 22 ; 67, 1 ; ds. 49, 17 ; 60, 4 ; as. 20, 12 ; 59, 18 ; is. 11, 26.
- ēnde-byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.
- ēnde-byrdnes**, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23 ; ds. -nesse 49, 5 ; as. 9, 6 ; 34, 11 ; 48, 6 ; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.
- ēndian** (W. II.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. *ēndige* 168, 2.
- ēndlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- ēnge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. *ēnga*, 167, 1.
- ēngel**, m., *angel* : ds. *ēngle* 144, 20 ; as. *ēngel* 115, 14 ; np. *ēnglas* 60, 3 ; gp. *ēngla* 89, 11 ; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
- Engla-feld**, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Engla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Englisc**, adj., *English* : gs. *Engliscra* 86, 1 ; as. *Englisc* 26, 18 ; 28, 21 ; 81, 23 ; 107, 4 ; gp. *Engliscra* 24, 29.
- Englisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- eno**, see *ono*.
- ēnt**, m., *giant* : gp. *ēnta* 163, 3.
- ēode**, **ēodon**, see *gān*.
- eodorean** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate* : ptc. *eodorcende* 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York* : as. *Eferwic* 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
- Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
- eoh**, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
- eom**, see *bēon*.
- eorcnan-stān** (eorelan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host* : ap. *ēoredu* 135, 23 ; 135, 26. [**eoh-rād.*]
- ēored-ciēst* (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host* : dp. 176, 13 ; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl*, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman : ns. 16, 17 ; np. *eorlas* 16, 14 ; 147, 8 ; gp. *eorla* 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an ealdorman : ns. 149, 6 ; ds. *eorle* 150, 7. — 3. *warrior* : np. 148, 17 ; gp. 146, 1.
- eornoste*, adv., *earnestly, fiercely* : 158, 14.
- eornostlice*, adv., *earnestly, indeed* : 91, 23 ; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend*, m., *earth-dweller* : np. *eorðbūigende* 91, 20.
- eorðe*, f., *earth* : ns. 3, 14 ; 52, 12 ; gs. *eorðan* 1, 10 ; 10, 1 ; ds. 50, 21 ; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic*, adj., *earthly, worldly* : ns. -*lica* 35, 13 ; gs. -*lican* 35, 11 ; as. -*lice* 50, 20 ; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð-scræf*, n., *earth-cave, grave* : ds. -*scræfe* 162, 31 ; -*scrafe* (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg*, m., *earth-way* : ds. on *eorðwege*, on *earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow*, *ēower*, *ēowic*, see *ðū*.
- ēower* (īower), poss. pron., *your* : gs. *ēoweres* 82, 13 ; ds. *ēowrum* 116, 25 ; as. *ēowerne* 80, 13 ; 116, 17 ; *ēower* 61, 11 ; np. *ēowre* 15, 21 ; dp. *īowrum* 34, 1 ; *ēowrum* 61, 12 ; *ēowerum* 80, 5 ; ap. *ēowre* 80, 14.
- Ēow-land*, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea) : ns. 42, 11.
- ęrce-bisceop*, m., *archbishop* : ds. -*bisceope* 96, 2 ; 96, 3.
- ęrce-hād*, m., *archiepiscopal dignity* : as. 96, 28.
- ęrian* (W. I.), *ear, plough* : inf. 40, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. *ęrede* 40, 7.
- ermð*, see *yrmð*.
- ęsne*, m., *servant, man* : ds. *ęsne* 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis.*]
- ęsal* (eosol), m., *ass* : ap. *ęsolas* 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus.*]
- ēst*, f., *favor, grace* : as. 166, 25 ; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst.*]
- ēst-full*, adj., *devout* : ds. -*fullum* 92, 26.
- Est-land*, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea) : ns. 42, 24.
- Est-męre*, m., *Frische Haff* : ns. 42, 17 ; as. 42, 16.
- Estum*, dp. m., *the people of Est-land* : 42, 15 ; 43, 1.
- ęsul-cweorn*, f., *millstone* : ns. 34, 19.
- etan*, *æt æton eten* (5), *eat* : inf. 113, 16 ; imp. 2 pl. *etað* 121, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. *ete* 108, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24 ; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ęttan* (W. I.), *graze* : inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel*, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory* : ds. *ēðele* 35, 15 ; 87, 18 ; 94, 9 ; as. *ēðel* 26, 9 ; 150, 31 ; is. *ēðle* 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial.*]
- ēðel-lōnd*, n., *native land* : as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf*, f., *native turf, country* : ds. -*tyrf* 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster* (-cęster), f., *Exeter* : gs. -*ceastres* 19, 20 ; *cęstres* 20, 16 ; as. -*ceaster* 22, 9 ; -*cęster* 19, 19.
- ęxl* (eaxl), f., *shoulder* : as. *ęxle*

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fāge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fāge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fāgean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fāgen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fāger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fāgeres 88, 23; is. fāgre 11, 25; np. fāgra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fāgerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fāgrestum 165, 8.

fāgere (fāgre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fāgre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fāgernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fāgnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fāgnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fāgnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

fāringa, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. — [fær 'fear.']

fārlīc, adj., *sudden*: ns. fārlīca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

fārlīce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fār-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

- 48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
- fæst-hafol**, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafelum 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, con-firm*: inf. 150, 14.
- fæstnung**, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
- fæt**, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
- fætels**, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
- fæðm-rīm**, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rīmes 166, 8.
- feallan**, *fēoll fēollon feallen* (R.), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
- fealo-hilte**, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
- fealu** (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
- Fearn-hamm**, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
- fēawe** (*fēa*; *fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; *fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; acc. *fēawa* 81, 31.
- fēccan** (*fēcgan, fētian*) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēcende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fētte* 99, 8.
- fela** (*feola, feala, fæla*), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; *feala* 71, 10; *fæla* 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
- feld**, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (*felge*), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [*fēolan*.]
- fell**, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
- feng**, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [*fōn*.]
- feoh** (*fioh, fēo*), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtan**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feohte**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- fēolan**, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- fēol-heard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fȳnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fīore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods*. — **2.** *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr** (feor), adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. — Supl., *farrest* 38, 13; *fyrrest* 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
- feorran** (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
- fēower-tȳne** (-tīene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -tȳnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhð** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- ferian** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. ferigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. feroðe 102, 7; ferede 162, 28; 3 pl. feredon 106, 1; pp. geferoð 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- fersc**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fet-erum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [fin-dan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feð-
erum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*)
168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma**, m., *feather-garb*,
plumage: ns. 174, 26.
- fic-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5.
[Lat. ficus.]
- fierd** (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military*)
expedition: ds. fyrde 156, 16. —
2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19,
3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde
18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5;
18, 16. [faran.]
- fierdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on*
a military expedition: pret. 3 pl.
fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the*
army: 18, 22.
- fif**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12;
131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat.
fifum 24, 18.
- fifta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S.
326) 39, 26; dat. fiftigum 29, 7.
- fif-týne** (tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40,
12; -tēne 42, 17.
- findan**, fōnd fundon funden (3),
find, come upon, supply: 3 sg.
findeð 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl.
152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- finnas**, pl. m., *the Finns*: np. 38,
6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- fīras**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fīra 178,
26; 183, 21; fīra 182, 7; dp.
fīrum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen-strēam**, m., *mountain-*
stream, woodland-stream: as.
168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscæð**, see **fiscnað**.
- fiscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras
39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað** (fiscnoð, fiscað), m.,
fishing: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe
38, 6.
- fiðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru
175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru
187, 23.
- flā**, flān (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*:
gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.)
flān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- flāesc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs.
flāescs 79, 24; ds. flāesce 103, 2;
as. flāesc 172, 24; is. flāesce 174,
5.
- flāesc-hqma**, m., (*covering of*
flesh) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- flāesclic**, adj., *fleshly, corporeal*,
carnal: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71,
20; dp. 74, 18.
- flēam**, m., *flight*: gs. flēames 91, 1;
ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155,
11; as. flēam 151, 29; 157, 18.
- flēogan**, flēag flugon flogen (2),
fly (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7;
152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.
- flēon** (flīon), flēah flugon flogen
(2), *flee, escape* (trans. and
intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91,
23; 157, 11; flīon 60, 19; flēo-
gan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger.
flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum
72, 26; 3 sg. flīhþ 72, 25; 181,
5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl.
flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5;
104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- flēotan**, flēat fluton floten (2),
float: ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.
- flēt**, n., *floor of the hall*; as. flēt
162, 8.
- flocc**, m., *flock, company, troop*:
dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rād**, f., *a riding company*,
troop: dp. 18, 21.

- floð**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. *floð* 147, 13.
- floðan**, see **Pryfet**.
- floð-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. *flotan* 156, 22; np. *flotan* 151, 20; gp. *flotena* 147, 9.
- floþwan**, *fleow fleowon fleowen* (R.), *flow*: ptc. *fleowende* 151, 13; as. *fleowendan* 87, 14; 3 sg. *fleowð* 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. *flyhte* 133, 5; as. *flyht* 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- flȳma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. *flȳmena* 136, 20. [fleam.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor-þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [hicgan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. *folces* 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. *folce* 66, 5.
- folc-ge-feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcisc**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-stēde**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stēde 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. *foldan* 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. III; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. *fylgende* 114, 1; *fyliende* 127, 24; 1 pl. *fylgeað* 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. *folgiað* 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. *fylgen* 64, 14; *fylgeon* 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. *flgde* 6, 26; *folgode* 74, 16; 2 pl. *fyligdon* 77, 20; 3 pl. *folgodon* 75, 27; 108, 23; *filigdon* 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. *folman* 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']
- fōn**, *fēng fēngon fōngen* (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. *fōð* 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. *tō rice fēng, came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; *tō þære spræce fēng* 63, 30; *tō wæpnum fēng* 149, 10; 3 pl. *fēngon tōgædere, engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): 1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — *for ðæm*

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*: 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for *ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; for *ðan* 33, 14; for *ðēm* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; for *ðȳ þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; for *ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for *ðan þe* 74, 17; —for *ðȳ for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for *ði* 79, 27; 91, 18; for *þig* 141, 23; for *ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; —for *hwām*, *wherefore*, 48, 7; for *hwig* 136, 21; for *hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; *feor* 163, 6.
- for hwām**, 3, 18, note.
- fōr**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -*bærneð* 43, 28; 3 pl. -*bærnað* 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -*bærne* (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -*bærndon* 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -*bærned* 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. as. *forbodeþe* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -*burnen* 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -*bireð* 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -*birsteð* 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -*bēah* 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for-dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -*dyde* 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-*bēacn*), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-gangan** (R.), *precede*: opt. 3 sg. -*gange* 64, 12.
- fore-genga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -*gengan* 180, 12.
- fore-gīsel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -*gīsla* 18, 13. [Ger. *Geisel*.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -*scēawunga* 35, 10.
- fore-seccan** (W. III.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -*sædon* 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -*sæde*, *afore-said*, 86, 11; pl. -*sædan* 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -*sæde* 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -*sprecena* 22, 17; -*sprecenan* 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-*stæppan*), -*stōp* -*stōpon* -*stapen* (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -*stæpð* 91, 14; 3 pl. -*stæppað* 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -*þingað* 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -*þingie* 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought*, *fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wät 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of*, *obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -föron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyss 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (-gielðan) (3), *repay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nysse 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-heard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtgendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

- for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.
- forma, fyrmest** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13; forme 74, 13; as. forman 151, 25; — *fyrmest* : ns. 32, 6; 159, 26; firmest 109, 10.
- for-niman** (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.
- for-riðan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.
- for-rotian** (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.
- for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]
- for-scrincan**, -scrȳnc -scrunccon -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.
- for-scyldigian** (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.
- for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.
- for-sēon** (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.
- for-sewennis**, f., *contempt* : ds. -nysse 76, 5. [sēon.]
- for-sittan** (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.
- for-spendan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.
- for-spyllan** (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spyllad 136, 25.
- for-spyllednis**, f., *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition* : gs. -nysse 136, 18.
- forst**, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.
- for-standan** (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.
- for-stelan** (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.
- for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swīgian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.
- for-swælan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]
- for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.
- for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.
- for-tredan**, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.
- forð**, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; *henceforth*, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.
- forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.
- forð-fōr**, f., *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.
- forð-georn**, adj., *eager to advance* : ns. 158, 14.
- forð-genge**, adj., *progressive, successful* : ns. 93, 19.
- for-polian** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sīð**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -sīðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *a way forth, death*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate: consume*: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrd 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæ1**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **frōm**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwian** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcēdnis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (fræcnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

frēmdē (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēmdan 43, 31; frēmdē 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]

frēmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]

frēm-sumlice, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.

frēm-sumnes, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.

frēo, see **frīo**.

frēod, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.

frēolice, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.

frēo-mæg, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.

frēond, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frȳnd 156, 24.

frēond-lēas, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.

frēondlice, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.

frēorig, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]

freoðu, see **frið**.

Frēsisc, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.

fretan (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.

fręttan (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frętton 21, 25.

fricgean (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

Frīsa (Frīsa, Frȳsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.

frignan (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), frægn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

frimdi (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]

frīo (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.

frið, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security, protection*: gs. friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4; as. frið 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]

frōd, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.

frōfor (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.

frōm (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.

frōmlīce, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.

fruma, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]

frum-sceaft, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.

frymð, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler* : np. *fugeleras* 39, 14 ; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird* : ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird* : ns. *fugel* 168, 5 ; gs. *fugles* 169, 15 ; np. *fugelas* 1, 7 ; 3, 23 ; gp. *fugela* 40, 9 ; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul* : Supl., ns. (voc.) *fūluste* 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.) : 3 sg. -gāð 52, 23 ; 79, 9.
- fūlian** (W. II.), *decompose* : 3 pl. *fūliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.) : ns. 69, 8 ; 72, 13 ; 174, 13 ; ds. *be fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28 ; as. *fullne* 3, 15 ; ap. *full* 44, 7 ; *ful* 66, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive) : *ful nēah, very nearly, almost*, 24, 3 ; 107, 19 ; 154, 9 ; 157, 17 ; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.) : np. -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-frēmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly* : *ful-* 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect* : 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22 ; opt. 3 sg. -frēmme 7, 20 ; pp. -frēmed 48, 15 ; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy* : np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize* : pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.
- fullice**, adv., *fully* : 7, 20.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism* : ns. 78, 23 ; gs. *fulwihte* 66, 6 ; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full ; wīh, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help* : ds. *fultume* 19, 23 ; 83, 32 ; *fultome* 66, 20 ; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.) : inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht-hād**, m., *baptismal rank, or vow* : ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcean** (W. I.), *complete* : pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go* : pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *fur long* : gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further* : 6, 14 ; 6, 20 ; 28, 22 ; 157, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite* : 22, 29 ; 26, 18 ; 55, 4 ; 57, 6 ; 59, 12 ; 60, 21 ; *furðon* 77, 1 ; 108, 7 ; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager* : ns. 143, 9 ; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death* : ds. *fylle* 98, 11 ; 102, 24 ; 178, 1 ; as. *fyl* 151, 19 ; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.) : inf. 157, 29 ; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18 ; 102, 17. [*full-lāst ; lāstan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire* : ns. 52, 12 ; 64, 4 ; 104, 26 ; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18 ; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22 ; 125, 29 ; 144, 16 ; as. *fȳr* 104, 20 ; is. *fȳre* 64, 28 ; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath* : ds. -bæðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior* : ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery* : ns. 125, 30 ; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28 ; 138, 13.

fýren-lust (fýren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.

fýrhto, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fýrhtu 11, 16; fýrhto 140, 19.

fýrlen (fierlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

fýrmest, see **forma**.

fýrn-dagas, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firn.]

fýrn-gēar, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.

fýrn-ge-sceap, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.

fýrn-ge-set, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

fýrn-ge-weorc, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

fýrst (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.

fýrst (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fýrstes 105, 12; ds. fýrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

fýrst-mearc, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearce 172, 26.

fýsan (W. I.): **1.** *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — **2.** *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]

G.

gædrian (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; 182, 27.

gafol, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

gælan (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.

gamenian (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

gamol-ferhð, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]

gān, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gæst 127, 21; 3 sg. gæð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

gār, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

gār-berend, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.

gār-mitting, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

gār-ræs, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.

gærs, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

gārsecg, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.

gæst (gāst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gæste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

gāst-cýning, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cýninge 143, 23.

gæstlic (gāstlic), adj.: **1.** *spiritual*: gs. gæstlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — **2.** *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gāstlic 133, 14.

gæstlice (gāstlice), adv., *spiritually*: gāstlice 61, 1; 109, 1.

gāte-hær, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.

ge, conj., *and*: 43, 4; *ge . . . ge*, both . . . *and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]

gē, see ðū.

geador, adv., *together*: 175, 3.

geaful, m., **1.** *fork*. — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geaflas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]

ge-āgan (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.

ge-āhnian (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.

gealla, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.

ge-æmet(t)igian (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]

ge-an-bīdian (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.

ge-and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.

ge-ān-læcan (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -læhte 101, 8.

ge-an-līcian (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.

gēar (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19; gp. gēara 160, 22, see **gio**.

gearcian (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]

geard, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home*, 177, 14.

gēar-dæg, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.

geare (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.

gearelice, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.

ge-ārian (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.

ge-ærnan (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]

gearo-wita, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.

gearu (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]

gearwian (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwode 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.

ge-ār-wurðian (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.

ge-āscian (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.

ge-āscung, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.

geat, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.

geat-weard, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.

ge-æðele, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.

ge-āxian, see **ge-āscian**.

ge-bādan (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.

ge-bāre, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]

ge-bed, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. gebed 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. gebēorum 104, 20; np. gebēoras 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. gebeorge 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. geborgen (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), **1.** *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. gebēte 7, 24; 3 pl. gebēten 56, 8. — **2.** *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. bēacnian) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. gebīcnod 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1): **1.** *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — **2.** *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: **1.** (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. ge-bæd 125, 12. — **2.** (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bȳgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bȳgede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. gebildum 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, mingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), **1.** *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — **2.** *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. gebode 123, 15. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [breacan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brēadian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. gebrēadad 178, 2; pl. gebrēdade 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. gebrowen 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-brengan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brengð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. gebrocod 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. gebrocede 23, 16.

- ge-brosnodlic**, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.
- ge-brōðor** (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.
- ge-būd**, see **būan**.
- ge-būn**, see **būan**.
- ge-bycgan** (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -bycgað 55, 24.
- ge-bȳgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-byrd**, n., *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.
- ge-byrgan** (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.
- ge-byrian** (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *per-
tain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]
- ge-bȳsnian** (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode 100, 9.
- ge-bytle**, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.
- ge-camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.
- ge-cēosan** (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.
- ge-cīegan** (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cȳgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede 89, 17.
- ge-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr 71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.
- ge-cīgan** see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-clānsian** (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clānsode 141, 8; pp. -clānsod 83, 17.
- ge-clingan**, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, com-
press*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.
- ge-cnāwan** (R.), *know, under-
stand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.
- ge-cneord-lācan** (W. I.), *be zeal-
ous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.
- gē-cneordlice**, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.
- ge-enyrdnis**, f., *diligence, earnest-
ness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.
- ge-crīngan** (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrōng 162, 26; ge-cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.
- ge-crīstnian** (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.
- ge-cuman** (4), *come together, as-
semble*: inf. 92, 24.
- ge-cwēme**, adj. (*becoming*), *ac-
ceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]
- ge-cȳgan**, see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-cynd**, f. n., *nature, kind, gener-
ation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-cierran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nyssse 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cȳðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.
- ge-cȳðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-ðafen** (cf. ge-dēfe), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]
- ge-ðafenian** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *befit, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dælan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dæalde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihtan** (W. I.), **1.** *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — **2.** *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), **1.** *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — **2.** *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — **3.** *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — **4.** *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-drēccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nyssse 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublesome*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōnn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyilde 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume*: pret. 2 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. gecarnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; as. 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēað-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mōdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-stapelian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-lāecan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlāecenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndað 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gefōre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. gefōr 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-feccan** (-feccan -fēttian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-fohtan**, -feacht -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — **2.** *gain by fighting, win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-fēon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. gefēonde 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.
- ge-ſetian**, see **ge-ſeccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfillment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flīeman** (-flȳman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flīemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flȳmed 147, 9; pl. -flīemde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge-flȳman**, see **ge-flīeman**.
- ge-flȳt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flȳte 135, 14. [flȳtan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5; hlȳst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. geforþod 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: is. mīne gefræge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-frēmman), *perform*: 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
- ge-frēmman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. frēmienne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmed 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; pp. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. gefylcium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. gefylled 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): **1.** *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15. — **2.** *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllre 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllde 103, 1; pl. -fyllde 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrian**, see **gædrian**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-grīpan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hælan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hælēð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hæledest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3; pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R), **1.** *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — **2.** *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hēoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-heſgian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfgad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-heŋde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hergian (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. gehergod 22, 2.

ge-hieran (-hýran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear, obey*: inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hýranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hýrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hýrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hýreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hýrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hýrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hýre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hýron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hýran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hýren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hýrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hýrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.

ge-hīran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hīwian (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -hīwað 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (R.), *leap (upon a horse), mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnāegan (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. gehnāede 122, 12. [hnīgan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector*: gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. gehrīst 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan**.

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwæs 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.
ge hwæðer, pron., *both, either*: ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæpre 16, 7, -hwæpere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwelc, see **gehwilc**.

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

ge-hwylc (ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. ānra gehwylc, *each one*, 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwilcum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwilcum 104, 28; hiera . . . gehwelcum 15, 3; as. gehwylcne 7, 16; ānra manna gehwylcne 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylce 160, 8; np. gehwilce 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan) (W. I.), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfde 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp. pl. gehwyrfede 77, 27; 116, 7; gehwerfede 126, 13.

ge-hýdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. gehýt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehýdde 162, 31.

ge hygd, f. n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.

ge-hýran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hýrnes (-hīernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hýrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hýrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īct, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īecan (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -ican 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; 3 pl. *gelædað* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — 2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung, f.**, (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-lēafa, m.**, *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan*, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.
- ge-lēaffull, adj.**, *believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-lēaffulnes, f.**, *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see **ge-liēfan**.
- ge-lēndan** (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14. — 2. *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see **ge-liēfan**.
- ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-leſtan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *geleſte* 154, 20.
- ge-lic, adj.**, *like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21. — 2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.
- ge-lic, n.**, *similarity*: gs. *gelices* 178, 17.
- ge-lica, m.**, *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-lice, adv.**, *in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-lician** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-licode* 90, 3.
- gelīcnes, f.**, *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysses* 135, 2; 137, 8.
- ge-liēfan** (-līfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līfe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-līfen* 30, 22; *līfon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-lif-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelif-fæste* 109, 25.
- ge-limpan, -lomp -lumpon -lumpen** (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lamp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-limptic, adj.**, *fitting, suitable*:

- is. -limplīce 9, 12 ; dp. gelimplīcum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*: pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8 ; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*: 68, 4.
- ge-lōmlīcian** (W. II.), *become frequent*: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*: Comp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm*: gs. gelȳfdre 9, 4. [lēf ; Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to*: pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break, tear*: pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp. 92, 13 ; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns. 92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked*: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mælan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3 sg. -mælde 156, 25 ; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **giēman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse ; joining* (of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-mæne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20 ; 78, 22 ; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]
- ge-mænelice**, adv., *in common, generally*: 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-mære**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
- ge-maðel**, n., *talking, interview, harangue*: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs. -mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, designate*: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7 ; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete, 3, 7 ; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23 ; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*: 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21 ; 2 pl. -mētað 121, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15 ; 16, 2 ; 104, 17 ; 3 pl. -on 78, 1 ; 120, 7 ; -mȳtton 138, 6 ; pp. gēmētt 85, 13 ; gemēt 85, 10 ; 94, 9 ; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly*: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate*: 3 sg. -metgað 52, 11 ; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20 ; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regulation, order*: as. -metgunge 48, 6 ; ap. -metgunga 48, 11 ; 49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12, 1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25 ; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12 ; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds. in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter*: ns. 159, 4 ; gs. gemōtes 147, 27 ; as. 155, 24 ; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of*: 1. (w. acc.): inf. 70, 4 ; 91, 25 ; 1

- sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemon 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunað 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gīen, gīena), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-læcan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -læcende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -læhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
- proach*, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. 21, 13; genērode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumað 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-niman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. genimað 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nip**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. genypu 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.
- ge-niðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. geniðerod 76, 14; genyðerod 135, 16.
- ge-niðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geof-ones 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons, collect.*) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.
- gēomor**, adj., *sad*: ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]
- gēomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.
- geond-lȳhtan** (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -send 135, 24.
- geond-ðencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðenceð 163, 5.
- geond-wlitan** (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -witeð 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*: ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp., geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullicor 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nyssse 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlicor 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.
- ge-rācan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: as. -rādne 56, 18.
- ge-rādan** (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rādest 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
- ge-rēafian** (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.
- ge-rēccan** (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -rēccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -rēce 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rēhte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rēhte 94, 12.
- ge-rēcednis**, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
- ge-rēfa**, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
- ge-rēnlan** (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
- ge-reord**, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.
- ge-reordung**, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
- ge-rēstan** (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
- ge-rihtan** (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
- ge-rihte**, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
- ge-riht-læcan** (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -læcende 102, 4; pp. pl. -læhte 92, 13.
- ge-rīpan** (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
- ge-risenlic**, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -līcre 64, 14.
- ge-risenlice**, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
- ge-rȳman** (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: n. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
- ge-sælig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
- ge-sæliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
- ge-sæliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
- ge-sælð**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesælða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesælða 56, 16.
- ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
- ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.
- ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.
- ge-scēadwīsnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nyse 100, 16.
- ge-sceaft**, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceap**, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
- ge-scēndan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceqnd.]
- ge-sceððan** (6), *harm, injure* (w

- dat.): pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scīnan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scīndan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: -as. -nyss 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -syrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -syrplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-sēcgan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sād 105, 13.
- ge-seġlian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-seġnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -seġnode 13, 3. [seġn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-sellan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sīon 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nyss 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetod 9, 3; pl. -sette 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -lica 48, 3.
- ge-sīclian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēc.]
- ge-siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sion**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sqmnian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sqmnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), **1.** *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapelian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stīgan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strȳnan** (-striēnan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullīce**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swāes**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcan** (3), *become dark*. *sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swȳcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

ge-synto, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt. see **giet**.

ge-tācan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getāce 142, 10.

ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.

ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.

ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. getæle 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.

ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.

ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.

ge-teŋgan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. geteŋgde 83, 3.

ge-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -tȳhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.

ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.

ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.

ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.

ge-tīmian (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.

ge-tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. tīþodon 99, 21; pp. -tīþod 99, 23.

ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.

ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.

ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.

ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getȳd 87, 10.

ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.

ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.

ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.

ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.

ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.

ge-þeaht, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahte 49, 14.—**2.** *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.

ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 16.

ge-ðeñcean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.

ge-ðēodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.

ge-ðēode (-ðīode), n., *language*: gs. -ðēodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðēode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðēoda 28, 4.

ge-þeodnis, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.

ge-þicgean (5), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.

ge-þingian (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.

ge-ðingð (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]

ge-þōht, m., *thought*: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.

ge-þolian (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.

ge-þrang, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.

ge-þrȳðan (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrȳðed 182, 1. [þrȳð.]

ge-ðungen (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðēon.]

ge-þwære, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.

ge-ðwærian (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.

ge-ðwær-læcan (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.

ge-þwærnes, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.

ge-ðyld, n. f., *patience*: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]

ge-þyldig, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.

ge-þyldlice, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.

ge-uferian (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.

ge-unnan (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.

ge-un-trumian (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.

gē-wadan (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.

ge-wægan (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.

ge-wald (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.

ge-wæpnan (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.

ge-wealdan (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.

ge-wēman (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.

ge-wemman (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.

ge-wemmednis, f., *defilement*: ds. -nysse 85, 9.

ge-wemming, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.

ge-wendan (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.

ge-weorc, n., **1.** *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.

ge-weorðan (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- bē* and *hym*, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) *swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wician** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wīnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wīnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -wītað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wītað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewīt 142, 5; 2 pl. -wītað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewīt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -wītnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitigian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wrīðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue*: pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyrc(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create*: inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy*: inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical*: dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert*: dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm*: pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease)*: pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume*: pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with (w. dat.)*: inf. 92, 19.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak*: pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance*: ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf gēafon giefen (5), give*: ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne*: ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift*: ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride*: ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) (3), *boast (w. gen.)*: inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin*: ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- gīeman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard (w. gen.)*: 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmde 11, 20; gȳmde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmde 74, 21.
- gīemen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility*: gs. gīemenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- gīet** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still*: gīet 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if*: 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- gīfernes**, f., *greediness*: gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- gīfre**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem*: ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem*: np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gin-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, giu, gȳu, iū, iō), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; iū ær 77, 11; ðā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; iō 71, 23; 71, 24; gēara iū, *long ago*, 160, 22.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīsele 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- git**, see **ðū**.
- gīt**, see **gīet**.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.
- glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glīdan**, glād glīdon glīden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- gliw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. gliwe 169, 29.
- gliw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. gliwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorningende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., *betera* (*bettera*), ns. 54, 3; *betra* 53, 12; *betere* 34, 19; *betre* 34, 28. — Supl., ns. *betsta* 39, 25; is. *betstan* 10, 22; np. *betstan* 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., **1.** *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nyse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wēbb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwēb 71, 19; ds. -wēbbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. golde 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gengan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangēnde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (isl. and in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grādelīce**, see **grādiglice**.
- grādig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grādigne 148, 8.
- grādiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grādelice 79, 7.
- grāg**, adj., *gray*: is. grāgan 143, 5; as. grāge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Grēcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grið**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

guma, m., *man, hero*: ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. *guman* 152, 11; gp. *gumena* 147, 27.

gūð, f., *battle*: gs. *gūþe* 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. *gon-falon*.]

gūð-freca, m., *warrior, valiant one*: ds. -freca 177, 12.

gūð-hafoc, m., *war-hawk*: as. 148, 8.

gūð-plega, m., *war-play, battle*: ns. 151, 9.

gūð-rinc, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 25.

gyden, f., *goddess*: ap. *gydena* 6, 15. [god.]

gyft (gift, gift), f., 1. (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage*: dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

gyfi, n., *food*: as. 179, 11.

gyfu, see **giefu**.

gyldan (gielðan) (3), *pay, requite*: inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. *gylt* 40, 11; *gilt* 61, 7; 3 pl. *gyldað* 40, 8.

gylden, adj., *golden*: ns. 129, 6; ds. *gyldenum* 76, 9; dp. *gyldnum* 37, 2.

gylp, **gylpan**, see **gielp**, **gielpān**.

gylp-word, n., *boastful word*: dp. -wordum 158, 7.

gylt, see **gielt**.

gȳman, see **giēman**.

gȳme-lēast (giēme-lēast, -liēst), f., *neglect*: ds. -lēaste 75, 11.

gym-stān, see **gim-stān**.

gym-wyrhta, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller*: np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.

gyrd, f., *rod, twig*: gp. *gyrda* 77, 21; ap. *gyrda* 77, 22.

gyrdan (W. I.), *gird*: pret. 3 sg. *gyrde* 65, 19; 143, 5.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment*: dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune*: is. *gyrne* 179, 11.

gyrnān (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive*: 3 sg. *gyrneð* 181, 7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger*: np. *gystas* 152, 3.

gyt, see **ðū**.

gȳt, **gȳta**, see **giēt**. [27.]

gȳtsere, m., *miser*: ns. 78, 25; 78,

gȳtsung, f., *avarice*: gs. *gȳtsunge* 78, 30. [gȳtsian.]

H.

habban (W. III.), *have*: inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. *habbanne* 55, 12; *hæbbenne* 70, 17; 1 sg. *hæbbe* 105, 16; 2 sg. *hafast* 62, 12; 156, 26; *hæfst* 105, 15; 3 sg. *hafað* 63, 18; *hæfð* 3, 9; 7, 7; 1 pl. *habbað* 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. *hæbbe* 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. *hæbben* 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. *hæfde* 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. *hæfdon* 14, 19 (see *næbban*).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office*: gs. *hādes* 34, 12; ds. *hāde* 28, 23; 32, 24; as. *hād* 90, 21; np. *hādas* 26, 11; gp. *hāda* 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear*: as. 172, 15. [Ger. *heiter*.]

hædre, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination*: ds. -unge 91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up*: pret. 3 sg. *hafenode* 150, 21; 159, 12. [hēbban.]

hafoc, m., *hawk* : as. 149, 8.

hæftan (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive* : pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.

hæfting, f., *captivity* : as. hærtunga 133, 27.

hægel (hægl, hagol), m., *hail* : ns. hægl 167, 9 ; gs. hægles 165, 16 ; is. hagle 161, 25.

hægl-faru, f., *hail-storm* : as. -fare 163, 21.

hāl, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured* : ns. 72, 15 ; 103, 2 ; 104, 5 ; ds. hālum 53, 21 ; np. hāle 67, 10 ; 158, 25.

hæl (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation* : ns. 134, 12.

Hælend (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ* : ns. 113, 1 ; ds. Hælende 68, 11 ; Hælendum 117, 24 ; as. Hælende 69, 24.

hālettan (W. I.), *greet, salute* : pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.

hæleð (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior* : ns. hæle 162, 20 ; 184, 11 ; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9 ; 157, 13 ; gp. hæleða 147, 2 ; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]

hālga, m., *saint* : np. hālgan 130, 11 ; gp. hālgena 88, 9 ; 130, 9.

hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate* : pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.

Hālgo-land, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway) : ns. 41, 8.

hālig, adj., *holy* : ns. 10, 2 ; hāliga 115, 11 ; gs. hālgan 34, 12 ; ds. hālgan 34, 10 ; as. hālig 10, 18 ; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13 ; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.

hālignes, f., *holiness, religion* : gs. -nesse 65, 6 ; 65, 17.

hælo (hælu), f., *salvation* : ns. 54, 1 ; gs. hæle 95, 23 ; ds. hæle 68, 12 ; as. hæle 130, 15 ; hælo 64, 26.

hals (heals), m., *neck* : ns. 175, 16 ; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]

hālsian (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore* : 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28 ; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10 ; 90, 18. [hāl.]

hālsung, f., *entreaty* : ds. -unge 137, 17.

hālwenðe, adj., *salutary* : ns. 72, 15 ; ap. 13, 10.

hām, m., *home* : ds. hāme 158, 25 ; hām (S. 237 ; n. 2) 39, 8 ; 186, 1 ; ap. hāmas 146, 10 ; — adv., hām 9, 9 ; 10, 21 ; 75, 29.

hamor, m., *hammer* : gp. hamora 146, 6.

Hām-tūn-scīr (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire* : ds. -scīre 14, 2 ; 23, 22.

hām-weard, adv., *homewards* : 22, 9.

hām-weardes, adv., *homewards* : 19, 12.

han-crēd, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night) : ds. -crēde, 84, 11.

hand, see **hond**.

hand-bred, n., *palm of the hand* : dp. 101, 17.

hand-ge-weorc, n., *handiwork* : ds. -weorce 80, 30.

hand-plega, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting* : gs. -plegan 147, 2.

hār, adj., *hoary, gray, old* : ns. 147, 16 ; 154, 25 ; hāra 162, 29.

hara, m., *hare* : ns. 5, 16.

hærfest, m., *harvest, autumn* : ds. -feste 22, 22 ; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

hæ̃s, f., *behest, command*: gs. h̃æse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [h̃ātan.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat* (of an eagle): as. -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered*: ns. -feðra 170, 14.

hāt, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. h̃ātan 75, 6; np. h̃āte 181, 22.

h̃ātan, heht h̃ēt (h̃ätte) h̃ēton h̃āten (R.), 1. *order, command*: 1 sg. h̃āte 26, 2; 3 sg. h̃āteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; h̃ēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 sg. h̃æt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. h̃ātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — *Passive h̃ätte* (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. h̃ātene 42, 10.

h̃āte, adv., *hotly*: Supl., h̃ātost 172, 12.

h̃āt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.

h̃āt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.

hatian (W. II.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

h̃ætu (h̃æto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.

h̃æðen, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21; h̃æþena 102, 25; np. h̃æþene 89, 4; 151, 3; h̃æþnan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

h̃æðen-gyld, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 20.

h̃æðen-gylda, m., *idolater*: ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

h̃æðen-scipe, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.

H̃æðum (æt H̃æðum), *Haddeby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt H̃æðum 41, 24; dat. (of) H̃æðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

hē, **hēo**, **hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*: Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; h̃y 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; ap. hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

h̃eaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head*: np. heafelan 186, 6.

h̃eafod, n., *head*: gs. h̃eafdes 124, 25; ds. h̃eafde 124, 23; as. h̃eafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. h̃eafde 170, 4; ap. h̃eafdu 6, 7.

h̃eafod-burh, f., *chief city, metropolis*: ns. 95, 2.

h̃eafod-menn, m., *chief man*: ap. -menn 99, 20.

h̃eah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns. 163, 14; h̃ea 180, 22; h̃eah (adv.?) 166, 2; h̃ea (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. h̃ean 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. h̃ean 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. h̃eahne 104, 18; h̃eane 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; h̃eane 32, 20; 61, 4; h̃ea 143, 17. — Ccomp., ns. h̃erra 166, 7; ds. h̃ierran 28,

- 23; as. *hȳrran* 66, 13; np. *hīer-ran* 24, 6. — Supl., ns. *hēhste* 50, 14; gs. *hīehstan* 32, 17; *hēhstan* 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cyning**, m., *high king; God*: ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np. -dīaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-ēngel**, m., *archangel*: ns. 130, 28; ds. -ēngle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat, throne*: ds. -setle 183, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-ðungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank*: np. -ðungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, *hēold hēoldon healden* (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. *healdanne* 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. *healde* 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. *hēolde* 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. *hīoldon* 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. *hēoldan* 68, 24; 3 pl. *hēoldon* 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. *healfe* 24, 20; is. *healfe* 21, 3; ap. *healfe* 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on *heora healfe, on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on *healfa gehwām, on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. *healfum* 81, 9; np. *healfe* 18, 26; — as. *healf gear* 43, 6; ds. *ōðrum healfum læs þe, a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. *bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce* (see *fēorðan*) 138, 19.
- hēalīc**, adj., *high, exalted, glorious*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -licum 81, 20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds. *healle* 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. *healte* 131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. *hēanan* 78, 22. [Ger. Hohn.]
- hēanlīc**, adj., *ignominious*: ns. 151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, excellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*: dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. *heardes* 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. *heardum* 55, 21. — Comp., 159, 15. — Supl., 122, 10.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nysse 91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*: gp. *hearma* 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp. *hearmra* 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. *hearpan* 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1; gs. *hearperes* 5, 10; ds. *hearpere* 5, 5; 6, 1.

- hearpian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heaðerian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hēbban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hēfeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hēbbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hēbbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hēfig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hēfegum* 33, 19. — Comp., np. *hēfigran* 161, 26.
- hēfigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hēfgad* 11, 29.
- hēfignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.
- hēfig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hēllīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *hellsceaðan* 155, 5.
- hell-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see **hē**.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -līcan 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -līcan 35, 15; as. -līce 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 23; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

heonon, adv., *hence* : 157, 10.

heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward*,
passing away : ns. 72, 28.

heord, f., *guardianship, keeping*,
care : ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.

heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected*,
crestfallen, sad unto death : gs.
-drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro
'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.

heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag* : ns.

heorte, f., *heart* : gs. heortan 31,
28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.

heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-compan-*
ion; retainer : np. -genēatas 155, 29.

heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-*
companions; retainers : as. 150, 3.

heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure* : dp.
65, 8. [haga.]

hēr, adv., **1.** *here* : 27, 21; 28, 3.
— **2.** *in this year* : 14, 1; 16, 1.

here, m., *army* (the Danish army) :
ns. 16, 1; gs. herges 147, 8; ds. her-
ige 23, 3; as. here 16, 6; is. herige
18, 14; np. hergas 18, 14; 20, 20;
dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]

here-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the*
army or from battle : ap. -flȳman
146, 23.

here-geatu, f., *war-equipment*,
arms : as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod.
heriot.]

here-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty* : as.
-hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap.
-hȳða 19, 5.

here-lāf, f., *remainder of an army* :
dp. 147, 24.

herenis, f., *praise* : ds. -nesse 9,
22; -nisse 13, 11.

here-toga, m., *leader of an army*;
chief : ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]

here-wic, f. n., *dwelling* : np. 71,
25.

hergað, m., *harrying, plundering* :
as. 19, 29; 20, 13.

hergian (W. II.), *harry, ravage*,
plunder : 3 pl. hergiað 41, 2; 41,
5; pret. 3 sg. hergode 20, 11; 3
pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehergod 22,
2. [here.]

herian (herigean) (W. I.), *praise* :
inf. herigean 9, 25; 1 sg. herige
137, 18; 1 pl. heriað 84, 33; 3
pl. hergað 183, 27; 186, 18.
[Goth. hasjan.]

herig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*)
temple, sanctuary : ds. herige 65,
25; as. herig 65, 27; ap. hergas
65, 7.

herigendlice, adv., *praiseworthy-*
ly : 87, 7.

heriung (herung), f., *praise* : ds.
herunge 76, 13.

hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.

hettend (S. 286), m., *enemy* : np.
hettend 146, 10; hettende 180, 16.

hicgan, see **hycgan**.

hider (hieder), adv., *hither* : 9, 17;
21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14;
hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*,
35, 19.

hider-cyme, m., *coming hither*,
advent : as. 179, 22.

hieran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W.
I.), **1.** *hear* : pret. 3 sg. hīerde
19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.**
hear, obey (w. dat.) : inf. hȳran
72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25.
— **3.** *belong* : 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25;
3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.

hierde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd*,
pastor, guardian, guard : ns. 37,
13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9;
np. hierdas 32, 27; hȳrdas 141,
17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyrdas 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*: ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*: np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5; dp. 33, 5. [hieran.]
- hige**, see **hyge**.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*: np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns. 33, 27.
- hirde-**, see **hierde-**.
- hierde-līc** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral*: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rād), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np. -mēn 157, 25.
- hit**, see **hēo**.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6; hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hlaðan**, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6), *load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe*: inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlæder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlædre 30, 11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6; 116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*: ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): 1. n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2. m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleonian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg. hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*: ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *utterance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað 183, 25.
- hlifigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*: inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlifiað 166, 2; 166, 11.
- hlihhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6), *laugh*: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np. hlincas 166, 4.
- hlisa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104, 29; gs. hlisan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullīce**, adv., *with renown, famously*: 102, 10.
- hlot**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27 ; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure* : ns. hlūttor 171, 14 ; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11 ; as. hlüter 34, 2 ; is. hlūt-tre 13, 6 ; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound* : ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening* : as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike* : opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling* : ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve* : imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8 ; 101, 12 ; (w. gen.) 153, 20 ; 3 pl. -on 153, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15 ; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful* : ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean* : as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea* : as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood* : gs. holtes 149, 8 ; 167, 22 ; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove* : ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hongen (R.), *hang* (trans.) : pp. gehongen, laden, 166, 17 ; pl. gehongene 167, 20.
- hond** (hand), f., *hand* : ns. hand 101, 2 ; ds. honda 12, 18 ; 13, 12 ; handa 154, 5 ; as. hond 62, 8 ; hand 137, 6 ; on gehwæpre hond, *on both sides*, 16, 7 ; 17, 5 ; 152, 29 ; dp. 61, 12 ; handum 79, 22 ; 149, 4 ; handon, 149, 7.
- hongan** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.) : inf. hangian 36, 8 ; 3 pl. hongiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope* : opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure* : as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart* ; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard* : 3 sg. hordað 78, 31 ; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn* : np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse* : ns. 103, 31 ; as. 149, 2 ; gp. horsa 21, 6 ; dp. 21, 25 ; horsan 40, 7 ; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus* : dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household* : ns. 23, 25 ; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult* : ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse* : ns. 173, 1 ; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick* : ds. hrædum 133, 5 ; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlice** (hradlice), adv., *quickly, soon* : 2, 19 ; 37, 12 ; 64, 6 ; 67, 7 ; 78, 6 ; 115, 16 ; hradlice 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech* : ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hræmm), m., *raven* : as. 148, 5 ; np. hræmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment* : ds. hrægle 43, 28 ; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer* : gs. hrānes 40, 12 ; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18 ; raðe 120, 9 ; 137, 12 ; 150, 9. — Supl., radost 15, 3.
- hrā-wērig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23 ; 133, 14 ; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. hrēmig 169, 16 ; np. hrēmige 185, 20 ; hrēmge 148, 3.
- hrēm**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. hrēmde 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16 ; hrēoh 167, 7 ; 172, 20 ; as. hrēoge 117, 21 ; gp. hrēora 166, 24.
- hrēoðan** hrēað, *hruðon gehroden* (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *leper* : ap. hrēoflan 131, 22 ; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, hrēas hruron hroren (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25 ; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18 ; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrępian** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. hrępað 81, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. hrępode 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]
- hręðer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. hrępra 162, 19.
- hrīm**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9 ; gs. hrīmes 165, 16 ; as. hrīm 161, 25 ; is. hrīme 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27 ; as. hrineg, *border*, 142, 10 ; dp. 36, 12 ; ap. hringas 35, 28 ; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-loc**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21 ; ds. hrōfe 10, 2 ; 53, 3 ; 54, 6 ; 144, 8.
- Hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3 ; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 23 ; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10 ; 33, 13 ; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (hrīēman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēman 147, 16 ; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9 ; 165, 16 ; gs. hryres (?) 160, 7 ; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳðer** (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts ; Ger. Rind.]
- hrȳðig**, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?) : np. hrȳðge, 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10 ; 12, 28 ; 26, 5 ; 51, 16.
- Humber**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17 ; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16 ; np. hundas 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16 ; 40, 1 ; 41, 21 ; 121, 13 ; ap. hunde 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1 ; 2, 26.

- hund-eahtatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter*: np. *huntan* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoðe* 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *huā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; —ds. *tō hwām, wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwām* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21; 162, 6; — *hwæt*, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā, whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwām* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne, some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swē hwæt swā, whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ðæs hwon, however*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwales* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. *huntan* 38, 12.
hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwōnan**.
hwænne, see **hwōnne**.
hwær (hwār), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær, nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā, wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæðerne* 45, 13; *hwæðer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæðerre efes swā, on whichever side*: 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

- ever, nevertheless*: 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæpere 63, 5; 119, 19.
- hwearfian** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfiað 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfað 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfað 118, 11.
- hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither*: 116, 5; 162, 19; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.
- hwierfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time*: ds. hwile 78, 5; as. ðā hwile ðe, *the while that*, while, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwile, *all the while*, 159, 7; ealle ðā hwile þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ds. ððre hwile . . . ððre hwile, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. hwilum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; hwilum . . . hwilum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwilon 31, 25; (once) 107, 14; 108, 1.
- hwile** (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18; hwylc 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 88, 25; hwylcum 3, 19; as. hwylc 10, 10; np. hwilce 50, 3; hwylce 50, 4; hwelce 26, 3; hwelc 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory*: ap. -wendan 78, 12.
- hwil-wendlic** (wīl-, -ęndlic), adj., *temporary, transitory*: ns. hwil-ęndlic 59, 17; gs. wīlwendlices 62, 18; as. -lican 101, 12; dp. wīlwendlecum 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwil-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily*: 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white*: gs. hwītes 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle*: adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat*: hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence*: 10, 15; 56, 20; hwanan 136, 1.
- hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly*: 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten*: inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hycgan** (hiegan; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve*: inf. hiegan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide*: ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gæls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlice, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hēnan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hieran**.

hyrde, see **hierde**.

hyrne, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nebb, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsumian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsumiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsumedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit*60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

idel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.

idig (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idige 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra**.

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

iggað (īgað, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. īgeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

ig-lqnd, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfiŋg, the *Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — 2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

incer, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.

in-cund, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.

in-dryhten, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.

in-dryhto, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]

in-fær, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;

in-ge-hid (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.

in-ge-ðqnc, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðqnce 30, 2.

in-gong, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.

in-gongan (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.

innan, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.

innan-bordes, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.

inne, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.

intinga, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.

in-tō (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.

in-weard, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.

in-weardlice, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.

in-wit (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.

in-wit (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.

io, see **gīo**.

iowan (ēowan, iewan) (W.I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.

īra-land (īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. īrlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.

īren (īsen, īsern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.

irnan, see **yrnan**.

is (ys), see **bēon**.

īs, n., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.

īsen (ȳsen, īsern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.

iu, see **gīo**.

īūdēas, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.

īūdēisc, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.

iugoð, see **geogoð**.

iung, see **geong**.

L.

lā, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.

lāc, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]

lācan, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.

lāce, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.

lāce-dōm, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.

lācnian (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lædan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), adj., *Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lædene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), f., *Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden-ge-ðēode** (-ðīode), n., *Latin language*: gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, pl. m., *Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- lāf**, f., *remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), m., *sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, m., *ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, f., *ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, m., *ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, n., *Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, m., *loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- læn**, n., *loan*: ds. lāene 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, see lqnd.
- land-ār**, f., *possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, adj., *granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lqne, lqnu), f., *lane, street*: ap. lqnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, n., *Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing* (impers. w. acc. of pers.): inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, adj., *long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, f., *longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, f., *lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, m., *precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. læranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lærende 36, 20; 1 sg. lāre 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lærð 32, 12; læreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lærað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lāre 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 20; 62, 2; pp. læred 63, 14; gelæred 8, 14.
- lārēow** [O. N. lēro, lēreo],

- m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. lārēowes 33, 3; as. lārēow 80, 13; np. lārēowas 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. lārēowa 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. lārēowas 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (lārīow-), m., *instruction*: gs. -dōmes 31, 10; lārīow- 31, 18; ds. lārīowdōme 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.
- lārīg**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē lās, *the less*, 51, 20; þē (þȳ, þī) lās, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ lās 30, 6; 115, 1; þī lās 76, 10.
- lāssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; lāsse 140, 12; ds. lāssan 34, 28; 59, 10; as. lāsse 35, 1; lāssan 46, 9. — Supl., lāst ns. 3, 21; lāsta 43, 16; lāsste 64, 10.
- lāst**, see lāssa.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on lāste, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on lāst lēcgan, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. lāstas lēcgan, *go*, 142, 6.
- lātan**, leort lēt lēton lāten (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. lāet 55, 21; 3 pl. lātað (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. lāet 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [lāþes 167, 2.]
- lāþ**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. lāþ 55, 21; 3 pl. lātað (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. lāet 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- lāþ**, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. lāðere 152, 7; np. lāðe 152, 3; gp. lāðra 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. lāðre 150, 29.
- lāþ-ge-niðla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāþ-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. -līco 70, 21.
- lāðð** (lāððu), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *unlearned, lay*: ns. 93, 4; ds. lāwedan 100, 15; -um (for-an) 108, 25. [Mod. lewd.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. -sceade 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. leahltre 136, 4; ap. leahtras 76, 16; 181, 1. [lēan, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. lēane 178, 16; gp. lēana 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. lēase 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *deception, falsehood*: gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. lēccaþ 167, 13. [liccian, 'to lick.']
- lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. lēge 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. lēcge 161, 19; — inf. lāstas lēcgan, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on lāst lēgdon, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [licgan.]
- lēfan**, see līefan.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. legere 43, 29. [licgan.]
- lēncten**, m., *spring*: ds. lēnctenne 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. lēon 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]

- lēod**, f., **1.** *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — **2.** pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornodé 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ-song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: as. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litania.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- līc**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. līce 75, 26; as. līc 75, 23; ap. līc 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- līcettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- licgan**, læg lāgon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līþ 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lāge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- līc-hqma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hqman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. līchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- līc-hqmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -licre 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.
- līc-hqmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- līcian** (W. I.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcað 119, 11; 3 pl. līciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līceige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.
- līc-mqnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. līc-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- līc-reṣt**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -reṣte 103, 12.
- līd**, n., *ship*: gs. līdes 147, 4; 147, 11. [līðan.]
- līd-mqnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -mēn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- līefan** (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- līf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.
- lifer**, f., *liver*: as. lifre 7, 2.
- līflic**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. lige 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- līg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight* (from a horse): pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.
- līhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteð 171, 18; līhteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- Limen**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. līrde 157, 8; ap. līnde 152, 16.
- Līndes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Līndis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- liss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. lissa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see līȳtel.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock* (of hair): ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōcien-ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiað 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26.—Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8.—Comp., lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; lēncg 43, 5.—Supl., lēngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrēnc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrēncas 49, 23. [lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tȳme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, *on high, aloft*, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lȳt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 152, 3.

lýtēl (lītel), adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lītulum 110, 16; as. lýtēl 60, 9; lýtēl 27, 16; is. lýtēl 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtēl 41, 6. (See lāssa.)
lýtlian (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mā), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

māden (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mādenes 74, 21; as. māden 104, 10.

mæg, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; māgum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 10; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mēhte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; mēhton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mēhte 18, 19; mīhte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (miracles) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglīc, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *thane, vassal, retainer*: np. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mældan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mænan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mænde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæð, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæða 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-fræmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -fræmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullīc, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

- manian** (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.
- manig**, see mōnig.
- mænigeo**, see mēnigu.
- manig-feald**, see mōnig-feald.
- mann**, see mōnn.
- manna**, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]
- mann-cwealm**, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.
- māra**, see micel.
- māran** (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. mārað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāred 8, 2.
- māre**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. māres 99, 25; as. māran 75, 4; np. māre 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mārost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Māre, Märchen.]
- mārsian** (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. mārsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mārsiað 186, 19.
- martyr**, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]
- mārð**, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.
- Maser-feld**, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.
- mæsse**, f., 1. *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]
- mæsse-prēost**, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.
- mæsse-rēaf**, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.
- mæst**, see micel.
- mæte**, adj., *intermediate, inferior*. Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4; 51, 6.
- mæð**, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæðe 59, 4.
- mæðel**, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.
- mabelian** (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. mabelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.
- mæðel-stede**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.
- māþum-gyfa** (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.
- māþum** (māþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.
- mē**, see ic.
- meagol**, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]
- meaht**, **meahte**, see magan.
- meaht** (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.
- meahtig** (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.
- mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.
- mearh** (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.
- mearm-stān** (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]
- nearþ**, m., *marten*: gs. nearðes 40, 12.
- mec**, see ic.
- mēce**, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (*meord*), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -myccelum 67, 6.
- medo** (*medu, meodo*), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.
- medomlice** (*medumlice*), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (-trumnes), f., *infirmit, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.
- mēn**, see *mōnn*.
- mengan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *mengde* 132, 14; pp. *gemenged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemengde* 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see *mōnig*.
- mēnigu** (*mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnigeo*), f., *multitude*: ns. *mēnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *mēnigeo* 27, 15; *mēnigeo* 133, 28; as. *mēnigu* 3, 29; *mēngu* 179, 21.
- mēnnisc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnnisc**, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.
- mēnniscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see *medo*.
- meodu-heall** (*medu-*), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see *mēd*.
- Mēore, Mōre** (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see *Metod*.
- Mēran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.
- mēre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *mēre* 42, 22; as. *mēre* 147, 31; np. *mēras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.
- Mēres-īg**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.
- mergð**, see *myrgð*.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, mæt *mæton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- mēte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *mētum* 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (*lȳst*), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.
- metgian** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (*Meotod*), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (*med-*), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22.

mēðe, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]

micel (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccelum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. — Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. — Supl., mǣst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mǣst 181, 7; mǣstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mǣste 154, 31; is. mǣste 186, 20; np. mǣstan 39, 26; gp. mǣstra 18, 23.

miclnes, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nysse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.

mid, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see *ealle*); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact*

that, because, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — 2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

midd, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

middan-geard (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.

middan-geardlic (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.

middel, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

middel (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.

Middel-tūn, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.

midde-neaht (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.

midde-weard, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

miht, see *meaht*.

mihte, see *magan*.

mīl, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13, gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]

milde, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.

mild-heort, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. — Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.

mild-heortnis, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nysse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nysse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

- milts**, f., *mercy*: gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsige 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.
- mitsung** (mildsung), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.
- mīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes 89ncs, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.
- mine**, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]
- mirce** (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislice 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.
- missenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. miswende 80, 2.
- miðan**, mǣð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-geþanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdig**, adj., *resolute, brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (mōder), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. molsnad 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. mōnan 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 167, 15; ap. mōnað (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; mōni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mōnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige 8, 11; 21, 10; mēnige 95, 13; manega 59, 9; 86, 6; gp. mōnigra 8, 9; dp. mōnegum 11, 11; manegum 3, 24; mænegum 56, 16; ap. manega 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *manifold, various*: āp. manig- 28, 26; mēnig- 86, 2; 110, 25; ap. manigfeald 55, 10; mēnigfealde 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: pp. pl. gemōnigfealdode 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *adj., various*: ns. manigfealdlic 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (mēnig-), *adv., in the plural number*: mēnig-110, 11.
- mōnn** (mōn, mann, man), *m.*, *man*: ns. mōn 9, 14; mōnn 34, 13; gs. mōnnes 35, 18; mannes 6, 18; ds. mēn 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; as. mōn 7, 17; 8, 14; mōnnan (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; mannan 47, 1; np. mēnn 28, 1; mēn 5, 8; gp. mōnna 8, 9; 28, 18; dp. 5, 13; ap. mēn 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef., one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (mann-), *n.*, *man-kind*: gs. -cynnes 10, 3; 179, 23; mōn-11, 8; 144, 5; as. manncynn 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj.*, *gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, *m.*, *moor*: ns. 40, 26; gs. mōres 40, 31; ds. mōre 40, 26; as. mōr 41, 2; dp. 40, 21; ap. mōras 41, 4.
- morgen** (mergen), *m.*, *morning*: ns. mergen 118, 14; ds. on morgenne 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; as. on mergen 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; on ðerne mergen 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, *f.*, *morning-time*: as. 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 sg. mōst 150, 9; 3 sg. mōt 170, 9; 1 pl. mōton 72, 29; 3 pl. 36, 27; 49, 5; opt. 1 sg. mōte 94, 8; 3 sg. 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; pret. 3 pl. mōston 151, 31; pret. opt. 1 sg. mōste 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 sg. 45, 13; 3 pl. mōston 152, 4.
- mund**, *f.*, *hand*: dp. 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, *m.*, *mountain*: np. muntas 165, 21; dp. 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, *m.*, *monk*: ns. 107, 1; dp. munecum 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, *m.*, *monkhood, monastic rank*: gs. -hādes 93, 4; as. -hād 10, 27.
- munuclīc**, *adj.*, *monastic*: ds. -licre 99, 25; -lican 88, 16.
- munuclīce**, *adv.*, *monastically*: 190, 15.
- munuc-līf**, *n.*, *monastic life; monastery*: ap. 87, 20.
- murnan**, *mearn* murnon — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (w. prep. for): inf. 157, 23; pret. 3 pl. 152, 13.
- mūð**, *m.*, *mouth*: ds. mūðe 11, 6; 84, 23; as. mūð 83, 9.
- mūða**, *m.*, *mouth of a river, estuary*: ns. 17, 28; ds. mūþan 18, 4; 24, 14; as. 24, 12; on Lymene mūþan 17, 27; on Tēnese mūðan 18, 7.
- mycel**, see *micel*.
- mylen-scearp**, *adj.*, *ground sharp*: dp. -scearpum 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

myndgung, f., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.

mynegung, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.

myngēan (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.

mynster, n., **1.** *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — **2.** *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastērium.]

mynsterlic, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.

mynster-mōnn, m., *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.

Myrce (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.

myrcels, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]

mȳre, f., *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]

myrgð (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.

N.

nā (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.

næbban (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.

nacod, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

nædre, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.

næfde, næfdon, see **næbban**.

næfre, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.

nafu, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.

uægel, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.

nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.

nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.

nāht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-hwær, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.

nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), **1.** pron., *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23. — **2.** Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.

nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.

nama (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.

nān (< ne an), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.

nāenig (< ne ænig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nāenges 178, 27; as. nāenigne 12, 21; nāenig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n.,
nothing: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

nære, næron, see **bēon**.

næs, see **bēon**.

næs, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14;
 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht,
 nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit,
 nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51,
 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61,
 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16.
 — Adverbial: *not, not at all*:
 nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon
 lās 63, 21.

nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

ne, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16;
 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither*
 . . . *nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. adv., 12, 9;
 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of de-
 gree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. —
 Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26;
 nēar and nēar, *nearer and nearer*,
 30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.)
 22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. —
 Supl., nȳhst 43, 16; nēhst 50,
 12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16;
 nēaxst 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl.
 as. nēihst 18, 17; æt nēxtan,
next, finally, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132,
 16.

neahht, see **niht**.

nēa-læcan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw
 near, approach* (w. dat.): inf.
 -lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -læcþ 68, 19;
 pret. 3 sg. -læcte 11, 27; -lēhte
 65, 23.

nēan, adv., *from near*: 176, 14,

nēar, see **nēah**.

nearolice, adv., *narrowly, accom-
 rately*: 111, 15.

nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully*:
 179, 14.

nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle*:
 gp. nēata 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near;
 proximity, presence, neighbor-
 hood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste
 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesan.]

nēbb, n., *bill, beak*: ns. 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ðearf, see **nied-ðearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., *near kins-
 man*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp.
 -māgum 70, 18.

nēmnan (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. nēm-
 nað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. nēmde
 23, 26; 3 sg. nēmnde 9, 15; pp.
 nēmned 65, 30; genēmned 28,
 28; 130, 17; pl. genēmnode (S.
 405, 5) 89, 9.

nemne (nefne), conj., *unless, ex-
 cept*: 174, 6.

nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *un-
 less, except*: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, n., *bed for a corpse*:
 as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]

nēod (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), f.,
*need, necessity, compulsion,
 force*: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is.
 nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde
 60, 7.

nēodlice, adv., *zealously*: Comp.,
 nēodlicor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']

neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), m.,
paradise: gs. -wanges 130, 20;
 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as.
 -wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27;
 neorxena- 138, 5. [ne wyrcau]

nēosung, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ;
as. -unge 74, 2.

nēotan (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w.
gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177,
20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]

neoðan (niðan), adv., *below, be-
neath, down* : 175, 25.

nērgend, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) :
ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3.
[nērian.]

nest, n., *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ;
as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.

nēten, see **nȳten**.

nīed-be-ðearf, adj., *necessary* :
Supl., np. nīedbeðearfosta 28, 13.

nīed-ðearf (nēd-), f., *need, neces-
sity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ;
as. nēððearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.

nīeð-ðearf (nēd-), adj., *necessary* :
ns. nēd- 69, 4.

nīg-hworfen (pp.), adj., *newly
converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.

nigon, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ;
dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.

nigoða, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan
102, 13.

niht (neahht), f., *night* ; in reckon-
ing time, the equivalent of Mod.
day (cf. sennight, fortnight) :
gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv.,
masc. form due to association
with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320)
3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds.
neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ;
dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16,
4 ; nyht 132, 25.

niht-helm, m., *cover or shade of
the night* : as. 163, 12.

niht-rest, f., *night's rest, couch* :
as. -reſte 143, 3.

niht-scūa, m., *shadow of night* :
ns. 163, 20.

niman, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-
on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf.
157, 16 ; 3 pl. nimað 43, 31 ;
imp. 2 sg. nim 83, 19 ; 2 pl.
nimað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ;
nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.

Niniueisc, adj., *Ninevitish* : gs.
Niniueiscre 92, 8.

nioðo-weard, adj., *beneath* : ns.
175, 17.

nīpan, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow
dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.

nīs, see **beon**.

nīð, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* :
ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp.
nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.

nīpera (nīperra, S. 314), comp.,
adj., *lower* : ap. nīperan 121, 4.

nīwan (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe,
nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, re-
cently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.

nīwe (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new,
fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as.
nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24,
12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.

nō, see **nā**.

nōht, see **nā-wiht**.

nō-hwæðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

noſde, **noldon**, see **nyllan**.

norð, adv., *north, northwards, in
the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12. —
Comp., norðor 40, 22. — Supl.,
norðmest 38, 2.

norðan, adv., *from the north* : 38,
17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep.
w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.

Norðerne, adj., *Northern* : ns.
Norðerna 146, 18.

norðe-weard, adj., *northward* :
ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ;
as. -weard 40, 31.

Norð-hymbre, pl. m., *the North-
umbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mēn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-pyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-birlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nouðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nytennis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlīc**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlīc** (niðerlīc), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see **ā**.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*. pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

- ōfer**, m., *shore, bank* : ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. *Ufer*.]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome* : pret. 3 pl. -*cōmon* 148, 16.
- ofer-drīfan** (1), *overcome* : ger. -*dryffenne* 135, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus* : as. -*ēacan* 87, 25.
- ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse* : inf. 40, 27 ; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over* : pp. *oferfrozen* 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard* : opt. 3 pl. -*gieton* 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild* : pp. np. *ofergyldan* 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfian** (W. II.), *over-tower* : 3 sg. -*hlifað* 169, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n., *over-mastering might* : ds. -*mægne* 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride* : dp. -*mēttum* 31, 5 ; 32, 8 ; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence* : ds. -*mōde* 152, 6.
- ofer-mōdligian** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate* : 2 pl. -*mōdie* 61, 3 ; 3 pl. -*mōdigað* 56, 25.
- ofer-stīgan** (1), *rise above, surpass* : pret. 3 sg. -*stāh* 81, 20 ; 87, 2.
- ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome* : inf. 56, 2 ; -*swyðan* 137, 11 ; pret. opt. -*swiðde* 82, 28 ; pp. -*swyðed* 134, 16 ; pl. -*swiðde* 56, 3.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome* : pret. 3 sg. -*wann* 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (*ofostlice, ofstlice*), adv., *hastily, quickly* : 142, 5 ; *ofstlice* 153, 30.
- ofestum** (*ofstum*), adv., *hastily, quickly* : 145, 9 ; 171, 21 ; *ofstum* 144, 21. [**of-ēst*.]
- ofett** (*ofet*), n., *fruit* : ns. 167, 26. [Ger. *Obst*.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept* : inf. 21, 21 ; pret. 3 pl. -*fōron* 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice* : inf. 111, 4 ; pret. 3 sg. *offrode* 111, 9 ; pp. *geoffrod* 111, 14. [Lat. *offerre*.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice* : ds. -*unge* 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore* : opt. 1 pl. *ofgān* 92, 18.
- of-giefan** (-*gifan, -gyfan*) (5), *give up, quit, desert* : inf. 179, 13 ; 3 sg. -*giēfeð* 180, 1 ; pret. 3 sg. -*geaf* 143, 3 ; 3 pl. -*gēafon* 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.) : pret. 3 sg. -*hrēow* (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19 ; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease* : pret. 3 sg. *oflan* 126, 16.
- of-lyst** (-*lysted*), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object) : 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect* : 3 sg. *ofman* 60, 15.
- of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down* : pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see* : pret. 3 sg. *ofseah* 76, 2.
- of-sēttan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict* : pp. -*sētt* 88, 12 ; ap. -*sēttan* 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -*slōg* -*slōgon* -*slægen* (6), *strike, slay* : pret. 3 sg. 14, 3 ; 3 pl. 15, 24 ; 21, 24 ; 22, 12 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. *slōge* 39, 27 ; pp. 15, 8 ; 17, 6 ; 21, 10 ; -*slægen* 66, 16 ; 91, 13 ;

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27.—Comp., *oftor* 18, 27.—Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-þrysmian** (W. I.), *choke*: 3 pl. -þrysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-ļeccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōļecce 56, 21. [ļeccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.;—prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlang, *along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.
- on-bīdan** (an-) -bād -bidon -bideni (1), **1.** *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24.—**2.** *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrdeð 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., *and*.
- qndettan**, see **andettan**.
- qnd-git**, see **and-giet**.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 3.

- on-drysne**, adj., *awful, exciting reverence*: ns. 143, 1.
- qnd-swarian** (W. II.), *answer*: pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode 63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12, 14; -edon 12, 20.
- qnd-weard**, see **and-weard**.
- on-emn** (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.), *near, alongside of*: 155, 9.
- ōnettān** (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten, be active*: 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20; 180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143, 12. [*on-hātjan.]
- on-fægnian** (W. II.), *show gladness*: inf. 6, 7.
- on-feohtan** (3), *fight*: ptc. on-feohtende 16, 20.
- on-findan** (3), *find, find out, discover, learn*: pret. 3 sg. -funde (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fundon 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden 14, 13.
- on-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *receive* (w. gen., dat., acc.): inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w. acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132, 9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō 83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4; imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10; opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn 63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16; 9, 21; 3 pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*) pp. 20, 7; as. onfōngne 10, 21.
- on-foran**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (time): 21, 16; 22, 13.
- on-gēan** (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn), prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards, against*: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29; 92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3; 24, 13; — prep. adv., 6, 21; 75, 19; — adv., *opposite, in the opposite direction, back*, 41, 20; 75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; eft ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150, 28; 154, 12.
- ongel-cynn**, see **Angel-cynn**.
- ongel-þēod**, f., *the Anglian, English people or nation*: ds. -þēode 8, 11.
- on-ge-mōng** (on-ge-mang, on-mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.), *among*: 5, 12; 28, 26; — on-mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21; amang-þām 133, 13.
- on-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) -geat -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten) (5), *perceive, understand*: inf. 27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3; 62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger. -gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45, 8; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8; 57, 24; 3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14; 3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl. ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten 56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg. 64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22, 30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. ongēaten 46, 24.
- on-ginn** (an-ginn), n., *beginning*: ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyn 187, 9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne 60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.
- on-ginnan**, -gonn (-gann) -gunnon -gunnen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf. 6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109, 12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að 114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31, 22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1; ongon 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8, 12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan 93, 26.
- on-gyldan** (3), *repay, suffer the penalty for* (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl. ongyldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, f., *knowledge*: gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: pp. on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up*: pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: pp. anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: pret. 3 sg. onhyld 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-līc** (an-līc), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlīc 46, 6; np. -lice 31, 7. — Supl., ns. -līcost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, adv., *similarly*: sumes on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-līcnes** (an-), f., *likeness, image*: ns. (voc.) anlīcnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nyssē 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]*
- on-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 sg. onlȳht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlīhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mōng**.
- on-middan**, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!* ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-rīdan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: pret. 3 pl. onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunodon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seċgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.
- on-seċdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -seċde 115, 14.
- on-sīen** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence*: ns. ansȳn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsiene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend*: ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 pl. -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, m., *institution, supply*: as. 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy*: ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), f., *soundness*: ds. ansundnyssē 76, 24.

on-sȳn, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']

on-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.

on-tȳnan (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]

on-ðræce (an-), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 80, 10.

on-wæcnan (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.

on-weald (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.

on-węndan (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -węndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -węnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -węnde 71, 30; pp. -węnded 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -węnde 68, 29.

on-wrēon (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwrigen 137, 27.

on-wrigennis, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wrigenyss 75, 12. [wrēon.]

on-wunigan (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelt, remain*: inf. 51, 7.

on-wunung, f., *habitation, dwelling*: ds. unge 133, 20.

on-ȳwan (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.

open, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.

openlice, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.

ōr (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.

ord, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds.

orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.

ord-fruma, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.

or-eald, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]

orf, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]

organa, f., *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]

orsorglice, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.

orsorh, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgan 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.

orþian (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]

or-þonc, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.

oð, 1. prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.

oþ-beran (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.

oð-ēawian (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.

ōðer (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; oðeru 19, 11; gs. oðres 12, 27; ds. oðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; oðre 11, 24; oðerre 28, 20; as. oðer 11, 18; oðre 29,

13; ððerne 35, 2; is. ððre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ððerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ððer . . . ððer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ððrum . . . ððrum 16, 12; as. ððræ . . . ððre 33, 26; ððer . . . ððer 32, 12; is. ððre siþe . . . ððre siþe 18, 28; 50, 21.

oð-fæstan (W. I.), *set to* (a task): pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.

oð-feallan (R.), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.

oð-flēogan (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.

oð-rōwan (R.), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.

oð-scūfan (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.

oð-standan (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.

oððe, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.

oð-windan (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.

oð-witan, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit.]

ō-wiht (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.

P.

pællen, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]

pallium, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]

Panta, m., *the Panta or Blackwater*

(Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.

pāpa, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]

pāpan-hād, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.

papol-stān, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]

paralysis, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralsin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]

Paðmas, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.

pēa (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]

Pedride (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.

Peohtas, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.

pistol, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]

plega, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.

plegian (W. II.), **1.** *play*: inf. 6, 8. — **2.** *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.

pleoh, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.

plēolic, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]

port, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]

post, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]

prass, m. (?), *tumult* (?), *pomp* (?). ds. prasse 151, 16.

prēost, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]

prēost-hād, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.

prica, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*, *Privet* (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan 14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, observation*: ns. 46, 5; as. race 45, 1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

ræd, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds. rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. ræd 86, 5.

rædan, 1. *counsel, advise, decide* (R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg. rædde 149, 18; 3 pl. ræddon 75, 15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.): inf. 70, 5; ger. rædenne 111, 25; 3 sg. ræt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. ræddon 140, 10; pp. geræd 74, 8; pl. gerædde 140, 14.

ræd-bora, m., *councillor*: as.-boran 112, 8.

ræding, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see *hraðe*.

ræfnan (< *ar-æfnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo*: inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield*: ap. randas 149, 20.

rāp, m., *rope*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

ræran (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29. [rīsan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc. rārigende 79, 16.

ræsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc. ræsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. ræsde 14, 17.

raþe, see *hraðe*.

rēad, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading*: dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccað 51, 16; rōhton 157, 24.

rēccan (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret*: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; rēccan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg. rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton 10, 18.

rēccere, m., *ruler, teacher*: ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, careless*: np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollic, adj., *according to rules, regular*: dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollice, adv., *according to rules*: 87, 22.

reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare*: ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of rain*: np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2), *reek, smoke*: ptc. as. rēocendne 145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl. reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.

rēst, f., *rest*: ds. rēste 9, 13; 12, 11.

rēstan (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl. rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- riċe**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. riċa 142, 1; ds. riċan 78, 22; gp. riċra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. riċan 46, 29; riċe 78, 9. — Comp., as. riċran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. riċost 150, 15; np. riċostan 42, 27.
- riċe**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. riċes 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. riċe 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- riċene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- riċlice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- riċsian** (rixian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. riċað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. riċsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. riċsode 17, 10; riċxode 75, 1; 3 pl. riċsedon 32, 14.
- riðan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *rider*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-frēmme** (ryht-), (pte.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lýfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wise 55, 3.
- rihtwisnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rinc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rinces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. ripes 22, 24; rypes 173, 19.
- rixian**, see **riċsian**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-hengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -henge 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ānre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna riċe 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*.

ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.

Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 86, 14; -iscan 90, 5.

Rōme, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.

rōmm, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.

rōse, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.

rotian (W. II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.

rōtlice, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.

rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.

rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.

rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.

rycene, see *ricene*.

rȳmet, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.

S.

sǣ, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sǣs 34, 20; 115, 20; sǣwe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sǣ 77, 24; ds. sǣ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sǣ 21, 27; 40, 18.

sācerd, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]

sacu, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 167, 3; ds. saccce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]

sǣd, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sǣda 3, 21.

sæd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]

sǣdere, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.

Sǣfern, f., *the Severn*: gs. Sǣferne 21, 2; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24; Sǣfern 20, 29; 23, 2.

sǣgan (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sǣged 170, 3. [sīgan.]

sāgol, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.

sǣgrund, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.

sǣl, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sǣle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. gesǣlig.]

sǣlan (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]

sǣlida, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.

salowig-pād (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.

sǣlð, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sǣlða 145, 13.

sam, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.

same, adv., *similarly*: swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.

samod, see *sqmod*.

sǣmōnn, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.

sān-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]

sanct, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]

sand, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service* (of food), *course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sēndan.]

sār, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sāre 161, 27.

sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sāre 131, 3.

sārig, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sæ-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -riman 24, 11.
- sæ-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārmys 91, 10; ds. -nysses 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wræce 178, 12.
- sæ-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātanas** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- safan**, scōf scōfon safen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., *(broken), bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nysses 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēað), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49.

- 22; ap. sceoccan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **scieppend**.
- sceððan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceðeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- scieppan** (scippan, scyppan, sceppan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- scieppend** (scippend, scyppend, sceppend), m., *creator*: ns. scieppend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. sceppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scīnon scīnen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scýneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-here**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **scieppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Sciringes-hēal**, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scofettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

sculan (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.

scūr, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.

scyld (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.

scyld, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]

scyld-burh, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.

scyldig, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.

scyld-wyrcende (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.

scyll (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.

scyndan (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.

scýne (scēne), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]

scyppend, see **scieppend**.

scyttel (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]

Scyttisc, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttyse 100, 4.

sē, sēo, þæt (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the* (*he, she, it*): Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22.

— All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweotolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lās, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þȳ, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be**, **for**, **lās**, **mid**, **tō**.

sealm, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]

sealm-scop, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

sealt, adj., *salt*: as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolice, adv., *artistically*: 175, 15.

searu (searo), n., *art, trick, snare*: ap. (or as.) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony*: dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W.I.), *seek, strive after*: inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.

sęcg, m., *man, warrior*: ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. sęga 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. sęgas 159, 1.

sęgan (sęgean) (W.III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss*: inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; sęggan 68, 4; sęggean 70, 5; 1 sg. sęge 46, 20; 130, 30; 2 sg. sęgst 45, 10; 3 sg. sęgð (impers.) 113, 1; segeð 150, 24; 3 pl. sęgað 6, 16; 77, 30; imp. 2 sg. saga 116, 23; sege 139, 10; 150, 29; pret. 1 sg. sęgde 68, 13; sǣde 20, 16; 3 sg. sęgde 10, 10; 10, 12; sǣde 2, 4; 7, 9; 38, 1; 3 pl. sęgdon 10, 18; sǣdon 5, 10; 39, 15.

sefa, m., *mind, mood, spirit*: as. sefan 162, 4.

sēfte, adj., *soft, pleasant*: as. sēftne 53, 21. — Comp., as. sēft-ran 55, 5.

segel, m. n., *sail*: ds. segle 42, 5.

segen (segn), m. n., *sign, ensign*,

mark, token: ns. 175, 6. [Lat. signum.]

seglian (W.II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.

segnian (sēnian) (W.II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross one-self*: ptc. segniende 13, 12.

seldan (seldon), adv., *seldom*: seidon 100, 14.

seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare*: gs. -cūðan 6, 14.

sele, m., *hall*: as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]

sele-drēam, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity*: np. -drēamas 163, 9.

sele-sęcg, m., *hero of the hall, retainer*: ap. -sęgas 161, 11.

self (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame*: ns. selfa 32, 4; self 33, 6; 61, 3; silf 108, 24; gs. seolfes 13, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 30; selfre 31, 11; seolfum 62, 4; sylfum 10, 17; as. seolfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; seolfan 11, 6.

selflice, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*): as. 31, 6.

self-willes (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily*: sylf- 3, 14; 95, 24; 105, 24.

sēlla, comp. adj., *better*: ns. sēlle 179, 18; ds. sēlran 67, 7. — Supl., ns. sēlest 62, 5; np. sēlestan 50, 15; 51, 13; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.

sellan (syllan) (W.I.), *sell, give, yield*: inf. 37, 7; syllan 64, 25; 150, 17; 150, 25; ptc. syllende 138, 2; 3 sg. seleş 55, 16; silð 110, 2; sylð 110, 5; imp. 2 sg.

- sele 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. sellað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. selle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellic** (< seld-līc), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
- sēllīc**, adj., *better, superior*: as. sēllīcran 176, 17.
- señcan**, should be **scēncan**; see Note 144, 16.
- señdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. señt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. señd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. señdon 150, 8; pp. señded 117, 7; señd 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofodā**, num., *seventh*: as. sefoðe 87, 21.
- seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. sēonne 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.
- settan** (W. I.), **1.** *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. settest 84, 23; 3 sg. sette 62, 7. — **2.** *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. setton 82, 2. [sittan.]
- sī, sīe, sig**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: ap. siblecan 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
- siccetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]
- sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. sīdan 36, 4.
- sido**, see **siodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- siendon**, see **bēon**.
- sīgan**, sāg (sāh) sigon sigen (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. sīgāð 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sāh 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']
- sig**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sigen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. Sigene 23, 14.
- sig-wong**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillēnde**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- simle**, see **symble**.
- sīn**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sīn**, **sind**, **sindon**, see **bēon**.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. *sinces* 161, 2; as. *sinc*. 151, 7.
- sin-caldu**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. *Singrün*.]
- sinc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sinc-þegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -þege 161, 11. [*þicgan*.]
- sin-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sin-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sin-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- singan**, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.
- sīoc**, see **sēoc**.
- siodu** (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals*: ns. sido 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]
- siohlh**, see **seolh**.
- sittan**, sæt sēton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittað 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sīð**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]
- sīð**, m., **1.** *journey, going, motion*: gs. sīðes 172, 11; ds. sīðe 172, 23; as. sīð 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. sīðe 142, 15. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre sīðe . . . ððre sīðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [sēndan.]
- sīðe-mest**, suppl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sīð-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- sīðian** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. sīðie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. sīðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- sīððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sīððon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan. 70, 22.
- slæp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. slæpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slæpe 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slæpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (R.), *sleep*: ptc. slæpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slæpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slōgon slagen (slāgen, slēgen) (6), **1.** *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslāgen 16, 7; geslēgen 21, 12; sg. geslagena (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16. — **2. construct** : pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- sleġe**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death* : ns. 91, 25 ; 130, 11 ; 133, 14 ; ds. sleġe 98, 14 ; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliht), m., *slaughter, destruction* : ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.) : pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīpen** (slīpe), adj., *perilous, grim* : ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow* : ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. smæltre 40, 22. — Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. smēað 35, 8 ; 50, 19 ; 60, 17 ; 3 pl. smēagað 37, 10 ; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21 ; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection* : ns. 35, 26 ; 52, 5 ; 76, 10 ; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith* : gp. smiða 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy* : ds. smiððan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable* : as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable* : ns. 166, 12 ; ds. smyltre 13, 7 ; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm* : ns. 4, 8 ; 72, 15 ; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint* : inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow* : ns. 165, 14 ; 173, 21 ; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold* : ns. 169, 13 ; snel 170, 24 ; 176, 5 ; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut* : inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow* : opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise* : ns. snottor 163, 27 ; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly* : 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snyttu), f., *discernment, wisdom* : as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttru-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might* : ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly* : 151, 7. — Comp., sōfter 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber* : ds. solore 30, 13 ; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlārium ; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnian** (W. II.), **1.** *collect, gather together* (trans.) : 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24 ; 174, 15 ; 181, 12. — **2.** *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sēmninga), *suddenly, forthwith* : 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together* : sōmod ætgædere 161, 16 ; samod 42, 19 ; 77, 3 ; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound* : gs. sōnes 6, 1 ; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon* : 1, 9 ; 7, 16 ; 9, 22 ; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem* : gs. sōnges 10, 8 ; is. sōnge 176, 25 ; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry* : as. 8, 16 ; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow* : ns. 161, 7 ; sorh 141, 25 ; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful*. Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnis**, f., *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spæc**, see **sprecan**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spætān** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecan** (specan), spræc spræcon sprecen (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprēngan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprēngde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprŋg sprunġon sprunġen (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stede-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-herē**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -herġum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

stæl-wyrðe, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.

stān, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.

stān-clif, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.

standan, see **stōndan**.

stānen, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]

stān-hleoþ (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.

stān-scylig, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scyligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]

stæp-mælum, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.

stær, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stāres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]

stæð, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]

staðelian (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation.']

stēap, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.

stearc, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.

stēda, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.

stēde, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.

stēde-fæst (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.

stefn (stemn), f., 1. *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne

182, 12. — 2. m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]

stefn (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.

stemn, see **stefn**.

stemnettan (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.

stenc, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stenc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.

steng, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stengas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]

stēor-bord, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.

stēor-rēþra, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.

steort, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8.

[cf. Mod. start.]

stēppan (stæppan), *stōp stōpon* stapen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.

stician (W. II.), 1. *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. —

2. *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.

stigan, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]

stihtan (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihhte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]

stille, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.

stilnes, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stincende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl. ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stōng stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hȳdig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stōd-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stęnt 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- strāel**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- stręngðu** (stręngð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stränge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- styce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suelc**, see **swilc**.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south coast*: ds. -stæðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum* . . . *sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*liðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -plegan 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *suna* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *suna* 69, 24; ap. *suna* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, sēap *supon sopen* (2), *sup*, *drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. *sāslo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be *sūþan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wið sūþan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: ds. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rima**, m., *south coast*: ds. -riman 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. 25, 3; dp. 22, 10.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south shore*: ds. 23, 28.
- suwian**, see *swigian*.
- swā** (*swæ*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swæ* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swæ same*, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðeah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swæ swæ* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā . . . swā*, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; *swæ . . . swæ swæ*, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā . . . swā* (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *when-ever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwæperre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

swālice, adv., *so, thus* : 126, 7.
swan, m., *swan* : gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man* : ns. 14, 5.
swār (swær), adj., *heavy, grievous* : ns. 167, 5 ; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swæs, adj., *beloved, own* : ns. 178, 5 ; as. swæsne 161, 27.
swæsendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet* : dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood* : is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint* : as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *swart, black, tawny* : ds. sweartan 89, 7 ; as. 148, 5 ; is. 142, 13.
swefn (swefen) n., *sleep, dream* : as. 9, 14 ; 10, 14. [swębban.]
swēg, m., *sound, harmony* : ns. 169, 21 ; 169, 26 ; is. swēge 5, 7 ; gp. swēga 186, 20.
swēgan (W. I.), *sound ; have sound or import* (intr.) : 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens* : gs. swegles 143, 18 ; 168, 22 ; 169, 4 ; ds. swegle 169, 14 ; 171, 17 ; 181, 12 ; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-cōndel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven* : gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
swelc, **swelce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
swelgan, **swealg** **swulgon** **swolgen** (3), *swallow* (trans.) : 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, **swealt** **swulton** **swolten** (3), *die* : inf. 95, 11 ; 158, 26 ; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9 ; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swęncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest,*

afflict, torment : inf. 47, 6 ; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11 ; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4 ; pp. pl. gescwęncete 52, 2 ; 55, 1 ; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
swęng, m., *stroke, blow* : gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden* : ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes* : 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swīra, swýra), m., *neck* : ds. swīran 34, 20 ; as. swēoran 123, 5 ; 175, 23 ; swūran 126, 3 ; swýran 122, 30.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword* : ds. swurde 91, 12 ; 92, 14 ; as. sweord 65, 19 ; swurd 149, 15 ; is. sweorde 143, 5 ; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
sweotol (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct* : ns. 56, 4 ; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotole, adv., *clearly* : 45, 7 ; 62, 10. — Comp., sweetolor 50, 3 ; 53, 19.
sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest* : 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolice (swutelíce), adv., *clearly* : swutelíce 86, 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column* : ds. swere 121, 22 ; as. swer 121, 21 ; 125, 15.
swēte, adj., *sweet* : as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4 ; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness* : gs. -nysse 95, 15 ; ds. -nesse 11, 16 ; as. -nisse 8, 7.
sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.) : 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2 ; 186, 10.
swic-dōm, m., *deception* : ds. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift* : ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiāð 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swilc** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such* as, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., **1.** (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — **2.** (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swqmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swīn** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swincan**, swqnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincā 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swqng swungon swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swīnsian** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, r., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swið** (swȳð), -adj., *strong, active, 'right'*: Comp., ns. swiðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swiðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swiðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swiðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swiþor 23, 16; suiðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suiðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swiðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swiþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swiþust 24, 1.
- swiðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swqngor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweotolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwīl**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwīle 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.
[seolfor.]

syll, f., *sill, base, support*: ds. sylle 32, 17.

symbol, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.

symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæ̃l.]

symle, see **symble**.

syn-bend, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bendas 135, 4.

syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.

synd, see **béon**.

synderlice, adv., *specially*: 74, 4.
[sundor.]

syndrig, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.

syndriglice, adv., *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.

syn-full, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.

synlic, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.

synn, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.

synnig, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.

syrwan (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.

syððan, see **siððan**.

syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.

syxtig, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.

syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tācan (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tēcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tæhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.

tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 36, 7.

tægel, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.

tælan (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.

tam, adj., *tame*: np. tamu 5, 8; gp. tamra 40, 1.

tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5.
[cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

tapur (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.

tāsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce* pret. 3 sg. tāsde 158, 3. [Mod tease.]

teala, see **teola**.

tēar, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.

telga, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.

Temes, f., *the Thames*: ds. Tēnese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.

tempel, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tiohiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *ge-tiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tilian, tilung**.
- tēon** (tīon), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tīber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tībre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide, time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tigan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tihtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- til**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tilian** (teolian) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tiliað* 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tilige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tin-treg**, n., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tinttregum* 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.
- tin-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. -lican 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: as. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.
- tīr-mehtig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16;—sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8;—prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31;—tō ðæm, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; tō ðām 93, 6; tō ðon 55, 10; 70, 17; tō þon, *to that* (time), 13, 1; tō sōðon, *truly*, 139, 5; tō dæg, *to-day*, 139, 6; tō dæge 65, 30; tō ðearfe, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32);—tō ðær, *to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; ðær tō ēacan, *in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — 2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm), 70, 13; 70, 18; (hwon) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*: tō-dælan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes, prep. (w. dat.), *along-side*: 40, 30; 41, 1.
- tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopā, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan, see tō-lȳsan.
- tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.
- torn, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō-scēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō-slūpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō-smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

tō-twæman (W. I.), *separate* : pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]

tōð, m., *tooth* : np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8 ; dp. tōþum 39, 21 ; ap. tēð 39, 21.

tō-weard, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future* : gs. -weardan 11, 15 ; 51, 23 ; as. 75, 12 ; -wearde 91, 8 ; gp. -weardra 108, 12.

tō-weard, prep. (w. dat.), *toward* : 43, 20.

tō-wearde, adv., *in advance, beforehand* : 108, 14.

tō-wegan (5), *disperse* : pp. -wegen 171, 15.

tō-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy* : inf. 35, 11 ; 65, 9 ; -wurpan 82, 10 ; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2 ; 3 pl. 83, 31 ; pp. 55, 16.

tō-wurpan, see **tō-weorpan**.

traht-bōc, f., *treatise* : ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian ; Ger. trachten.]

trēo (trēow), n., *tree, wood* : gs. trēowes 137, 9 ; ds. trēowe 36, 2 ; 105, 19 ; 171, 6 ; trēo 66, 9 ; as. trēow 137, 10 ; trȳw 136, 24.

trēow, f., *faith, pledge, agreement* : as. trēowe 164, 1 ; ap. trēowa 18, 14.

trēowen, adj., *of a tree, wooden* : ds. trēowenre 141, 13 ; as. trēowene 132, 15.

Trū-ō, *an ancient city on the Draxensea* : ns. 42, 18 ; as. 42, 4.

trūwa, m., *confidence* : as. trūwan 92, 4.

trymm (tremm), n., *short distance, step* : as. trym 157, 11.

trymman (W. I. ; trymian, S. 400,

n. 2), *confirm, exhort* : inf. trymian 149, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8 ; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]

tū, see **twēgen**.

tūcian (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish* : inf. 46, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.

tūdor (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue* : gs. tūddres 72, 16 ; as. tūdor 52, 14.

tūn, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead* : ds. tūne 45, 14 ; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]

tunece, f., *tunic, coat* : as. tunecan 83, 19 ; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]

tunge, f., *tongue* : ns. 13, 9 ; 32, 11 ; as. tungan 9, 1.

tūn-ge-rēfa, m., *town-reeve, bailiff ; steward of a manor* : ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.

tungol, n. (m.), *luminary, star* : ns. 146, 14 ; np. 168, 15 ; tungla 135, 21 ; gp. tungla 78, 22 ; 168, 12 ; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15 ; 177, 8

turf, f., *turf* : ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167.

tūwa (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa ; S. 331), adv., *twice* : 134, 21 ; tūwwa 18, 28.

twā, see **twēgen**.

twēgen (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two* : nom. 48, 17 ; 151, 28 ; acc. 20, 4 ; 21, 22 ; 36, 2 ; 83, 5 ; 112, 5 ; 143, 7. — Neut. **tū** (twā) : nom. twā 48, 17 ; acc. tū 22, 28 ; 25, 4 ; 187, 23 ; twā 112, 4 ; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25 ; — adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4. — Fem. **twā** : acc. 21, 4 ; 22, 28 ; 107, 19 ; 112, 5 ; — gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22 ; 156, 2 ; dat. twāem 16, 12 ; twām 18, 17 ; 39, 27 ; 40, 27 ; 79, 30 ; 98, 9. **twelf**, num., *twelve* : 18, 10 ; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twēlfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twēlfum 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.

twēonian (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonað 83, 16; twȳnað 132, 8.

twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.

twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.

tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tūdor.]

tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. tȳdreð 52, 14. [tūdor.]

tyht (tiht), m., **1.** *training, instruction*. — **2.** *motion, progress*: ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]

tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]

tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. tihtingum 93, 18.

tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]

tȳn (tīen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ð (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]

þā, see **sē**.

þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. þafað 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

þām (þām), see **sē**.

þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. ðonc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þances, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mīnes ðances, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. þancas 73, 1; 125, 13.

þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciað 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. þancode 90, 26; 96, 9.

þanon, see **ðqnan**.

þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þær þær, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þær, *to where*, 102, 29; ðær inne 15, 23; ðær on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; ðær tō 108, 11; ðær tō ēacan 88, 11; 136, 6; ðær ūtan 19, 7; ðær wið 31, 24; 54, 1.

þære, þæra (þāra), see **sē**.

þās, see **ðēs**.

þæs, see **sē**.

þæslice (cf. þyslic), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.

ðe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; þām þe 2, 5 (see **sē**); for ðām ðe, etc. (see **for**); oð ðe (see **oð**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; *or*, ðe . . . ðe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

pē, see **ðū** and **sē**.

ðēah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless*: 5, 8; 15, 26; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; ðēah ðe 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ðēh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

ðearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit*: ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 46, 11; 61, 13; 156, 28; ds. þearfe 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27; as. þearfe 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

ðearfa, m., *poor man*: ns. 88, 6; np. þearfan 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want*: dp. 68, 23.

ðearle, adv., *severely*: 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel*: as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior*: ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 160, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ðēawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover*: 3 sg. þeceð 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant,thane, officer, retainer, warrior*: ns. þegn 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 144, 17; as. þegen 154, 7; þegn 12, 5; np. þegnas 15, 1; 20, 26; þegenas 155, 30; þēnas 133, 2; gp. þegna 100, 24; þēna 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

ðegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'ðegen,' faithfully*: 158, 27.

ðegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything*: inf. ðēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

ðēh, see **ðēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

ðēncan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend*: 1 sg. ðeñce 159, 22; 2 sg. ðeñcest 144, 1; 3 sg. ðeñceð 49, 11; 53, 17; ðeñceð 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as*: 168, 8; 171, 12.

ðēnian, see **ðegnian**.

ðēnig-mōnn, *serving-man*: ap. -mēn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office*: ds. þēnunga 30, 19; 36, 28; as. þēnunge 117, 7; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þīod), f., *people, nation*: gs. ðēode 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. ðēode 152, 7; ðīode 5, 1; as. ðēode 68, 2; np. ðēoda 176, 29; ðīoda 28, 11; gp. ðēoda 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king*: ns. 153, 7; ds. ðēodne 158, 27; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country*: as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline*: as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

ðēof, m., *thief*: ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

ðēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ðēonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðēah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. *thee*; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðēos*, see *ðēs*.
- ðēoster-full*, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðēostro* (*ðīostro*, *ðȳstro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðīostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðīostro* 7, 17; *ðȳstro* 135, 3; gp. *ðēostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þīostrum* 52, 24; *ðȳstrum* 129, 19.
- ðēow* (*ðīow*), m., *servant*: ds. *þēowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðēowa* 11, 1; *ðīowa* 27, 16. [cf. *begen*.]
- ðēowa*, m., *servant*: ns. 126, 28; np. *ðēowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ðēow-dōm*, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðēow(i)an* (W. II., I.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðēowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þēowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þēowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þēodde* 63, 25; 3 sg. *þēode* 13, 7.
- ðēs* (*ðeos*, *ðis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þios* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; *ðeosse* 8, 1; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *ær* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; *oð* *ðis* 101, 4; *is*. (masc. and neut.) *ðȳs* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes*, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þicgan* (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat*: ger. *þicgenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider* (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19. [41, 26.
- þider-weard*, adv., *thither-ward*: *þider-weardes*, adv., *thitherwards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þīn*, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þīn* 117, 16; ds. *þīnre* 12, 15; ds. *þīnum* 123, 14; as. *þīnne* 114, 19; gp. *þīnra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þīne* 114, 16.
- þīnen*, f., *handmaid*: ap. *þīnena* 107, 19. [*begen*.]
- þīng*, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *þīnges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þīnge* 58, 1; as. *þīncg* 105, 14; np. *þīng* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum* *þīngum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þīngere*, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þīngeras* 46, 8.
- þīngian* (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þīngiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þīngie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þīngode* 46, 12.
- þīngung*, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- þīod*, see *þēod*.
- ðīostro*, see *ðēostro*.
- ðīow*, see *ðēow*.
- ðīowot-dōm* (*ðēowot-*), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- ðis*, see *ðēs*.
- þolian* (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- bolade 45, 15. — **2.** *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- bon**, see *sē*.
- ðonnan** (ðonon, ðanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ðonon 96, 23; ðanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- ðonnan-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- bone**, see *sē*.
- bonne** (bænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; bænne 2, 16; — *bonne bonne, then when*, 52, 16; *bonne bonne . . . bonne* 37, 4; *bonne . . . bonne* 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- born**, m., *thorn*: np. bornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- boterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- brāg** (brāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. brāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- ðrēagean** (ðrēagan, ðrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. ðrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ðrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- brēat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- ðrī** (ðrīe, ðrȳ, ðrēow, ðrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; ðrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- bridda**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þridan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- þringan**, þrong þrunon þrunen (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrīnnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist** (þriste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. ðriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- ðrī-tēne** (ðrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: ðrēottȳne 97, 9.
- ðritig** (ðrittig), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrittig 102, 14; gs. þritiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. ðritig-ra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þritig-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- ðrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- protu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. protan 87, 16.
- ðrōwian** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ðrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. ðrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwode 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- ðrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þryccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlīce**, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

þrym-sittende (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 25.

þrȳð (þrȳðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrȳþe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.

þū, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðīn 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.

þunor, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.

þurfan (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]

ðurh, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, **1.** (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — **2.** (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.

þurh-flēon (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

þurh-scēotan (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

þurh-slēan (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

þurh-tēon (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf. 78, 8.

þurh-wadan, -wōd -wōdon waden

(6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

ðurh-wunian (W.II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

þurst, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.

ðurstig, adj., *thirsty*: ds. ðurstigum 87, 14.

ðus, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.

ðūsēd (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp. þūsēda 16, 20; ap. þūsēde 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.

þwēan, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwægen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.

þwyrnis (þweorhnis), f., *pervercity*: ds. -nysse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]

þȳ (þī), see sē.

þȳdan (W.I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]

ðyncan (W.I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðinceð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.

ðyrstan (W.I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðyrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]

þyslic (þuslic, þæslīc) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þyslico 68, 13.

ðȳstro, see ðēostro.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-sqng, m., *morning song ; matins* : ds. -sqnge 101, 14 ; as. -sqng 12, 29.

un-ā-berendlic, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.

un-ā-secgendlic, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-ðroten (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðreotan.]

un-ā-wēndendlic, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]

uncer, see **ic**.

un-coþu, f., *disease* : as. uncoðe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
 1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24.
 — 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gōnn -gunnon

-gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.

under-fęng, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gietan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morn-ing* : as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stōndan (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18 : -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.

under-ðēodan, see **under-ðīedan**.

under-ðīedan (-ðydan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.

under-ðīodan, see **under-ðīedan**.

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.

un-ēaðelice (-yðelice, ēðelice), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelice 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul*: ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near*: 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned*: ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave*: ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted*: ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless*: ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility*: ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready*: ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelīc**, adj., *unnatural, terrible*: ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless*: as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively*: 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly*: 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized*: 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient*: ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lāredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lārednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance*: ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving*: np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief*: ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-līc**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-limplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful*: ap. -līco 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately*: 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rādelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely*: — Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sālig**, adj., *unhappy*: ns. -sāliga 78, 25; np. -sālige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sālið**, f., *misfortune*: gp. -sāliða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational*: ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlīc**, adj., *invisible*: ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm*. np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient*: np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure*: dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit*: gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured*: ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment*: ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.]
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill*: dp. -hāl.
- un-hēanlīce**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly*: 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lārde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug*: as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.]
- un-māte**, adj., *immeasurable*: ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak*: ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myłtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofer-swiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwȳsnysses 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-scæððig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W.II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðeaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðeawas 54, 2; gp. -ðeawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðeawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

un-weaxen (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.

un-wemme, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 166, 25.

un-wierðe (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.

un-windan, -wond -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.

un-wis, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.

un-wis-dōm, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.

un-wit-weorc, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.

un-wið-metenlice, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.

un-wlitigian (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.

un-wrecen (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]

un-writere, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.

ūp (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.

ūp-ā-hafenes, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.

ūp-ā-hebban (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.

ūp-ā-ræred (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp- 35, 9.

ūp-ā-stignes, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.

ūp-ā-wend, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wendum 101, 17.

ūp-gang, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.

ūp-lædend (ptc.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.

ūp-lic, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.

uppe, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.

uppon, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.

ūpp-stigan (1), *rise, spring up*: ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.

ūp-stige, m., *ascension*: ds. ūpstige 75, 1.

ūre, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.

urnon, see **yrnan**.

ūs, see **ic**.

ūser, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.

ūsic, see **ic**.

ūt, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; without, 26, 9.

ūtan, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.

ūtan-bordes (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.

ūte, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.

ūter-mere, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.

ūtera (ūterra, ytra, yttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. yttran 96, 20. — Supl., *uttermost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.

ūte-weard, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.

ūt-gong, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see wuton.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -līcum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wædl (wæðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wædle 167, 4.

wædla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wædlian (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wædligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wædlion 78, 7.

wæfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wæfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wæfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wæg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wæga 166, 24; ap. wægās 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gīfre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleahht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahhta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see wqmb.

wæn (wægn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wæn 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill*: dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.
- wan-hȳdig**, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 162, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon*: ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrīxl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs. -wrīxles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. wāra 69, 20.
- wāre**, **wāron**, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. warað 161, 9.
- warnian** (warnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]
- waru**, f., *defence*: ds. ware 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstm 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13; 94, 8; np. wæstmas 166, 13; ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink*: gs. wātes 79, 6.
- wæter**, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wāter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wāter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.
- wæter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave*: gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest*: ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs)*: ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

wealle 162, 27 ; as. weall 99, 13 ;
np. weallas 162, 23.

weallan, wēoll wēollon weallen
(R.), *be agitated, well, boil* : ptc.
weallende 181, 22 ; ds. -endum
75, 4.

weal-steall, m., *wall-place, foundation* : as. -steal 163, 4.

wealwian (W. II.), *wallow, roll* :
ptc. wealwigende 104, 1 ; opt. 3
pl. wealowigen 51, 3 ; pret. 3 sg.
wealwode 104, 2.

weard, m, *ward, guard, keeper* : ns.
10, 3 ; gs. weardes 143, 5 ; as. 9, 25.

weardian (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy* : 3 sg. weardað 168, 4 ;
170, 22 ; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.

wearm, adj., *warm* : ns. 165, 18 ;
171, 18.

wearmian (W. II.), *become warm* :
3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.

wēa-tācen, n., *token of woe* : ns.
166, 30.

weaxan (wexan), wōx (wēox)
wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and
R. ; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase* :
ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15 ; 3 sg.
wexð 60, 14 ; weaxeð 173, 5 ; 3
pl. weaxað 79, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. wexe
3, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.

wębbian (W. II.), *weave ; contrive* :
ger. wębgenne 69, 9.

węccan (W. I.), *wake, arouse*
(trans.) : inf. 144, 11 ; 3 sg.
węcceð 174, 1.

węcg, m., *wedge* : ds. węgge 76, 9.

wēdan (W. I.), *be mad, rage* :
pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]

weder, n., *weather* : ns. 165, 18 ;
171, 13.

weder-cōndel, f., (*weather candle*), *sun* : ns. 171, 18.

weg, m., *way* : as. weg 1, 7 ; 2, 12 ;
68, 27 ; dp. 43, 30 ; ap. wegas
33, 27 ; 143, 14 ; — adverbial, gs.
his weges, *his way*, 43, 24 ; as,
on weg, *away*, 24, 18 ; 161, 30 ;
aweg (< on weg) 21, 12 ; 104,
23 ; ealne weg, *always*, see eall.

wēg, see **wīg**.

wegan, wæg wēgon wegen (5),
carry : inf. 65, 18 ; pret. 3 pl. 152,
15.

weg-farende (ptc.) adj., *wayfar-
ing* : ns. 103, 31.

weg-nest, n. m., *provisions for a
journey ; viaticum* : is. -neste 12,
26.

wel, adv., *well* : 8, 8 ; 10, 28 ; 28,
20 ; 34, 30 ; 46, 8 ; ēac wel,
likewise abundantly, 20, 9 ; wel
hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10 ;
29, 11.

wela, m., *weal, prosperity, riches* :
ns. 56, 21 ; 60, 14 ; 162, 21 ; gs.
welan 55, 18 ; 167, 4 ; 170, 10 ;
ds. 56, 12 ; as. 27, 21.

wel-dæd, f., *good deed* : dp. 183, 29.

weler, m., *lip* : ap. weleras 112, 5.

welig, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich* :
np. welige, 78, 7 ; dp. wel-
egum 71, 1 ; ap. welegan 67, 4.

wel-willende (ptc.) adj., *well-
willing, benevolent* : ds. -willen-
dum 99, 29.

wēn, f., *hope, expectation, supposi-
tion* : ns. 115, 14 ; 119, 4 ; 121,
8 ; 124, 8 ; 126, 8 ; 136, 8. [Ger.
Wahn.]

wēnan (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think* : inf. 69,
10 ; ger. wēnanne 61, 1 ; 1 sg.
wēne 26, 20 ; 45, 12 ; 2 sg. wēnst
4, 11 ; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7 ; 1 pl.

wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1; 65, 22.

wendan (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. wēnt 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wēnde 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wēndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. wēnt 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 56, 22; 1 pl. wēnden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 6. [windan.]

wennan (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.

wēofod, see **wīg-bed**.

Weonod-land (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland*: ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.

weorc, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 29; ap. weorc 31, 6; 68, 11.

weorold, see **woruld**.

weorpan (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.

weorþ (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.

weorðe (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.

weorðan (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass.

aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurpest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]

weorðian (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.

weorðlic, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.

weorðlice (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.

weorð-mynd (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.

weorð-scipe, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.

wēpan, wēop wēopon — (R.), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.

wer, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 86, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]

węrian (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]

wērig, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 146, 20; 160, 15; as. *wērigne* 162, 4; np. *wērige* 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (*wered, weorod*), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. *werode* 150, 30; is. *werode* 14, 11; *werede* 17, 13; *weorode* 147, 11; gp. *weoruda* 181, 10; dp. *weorodum* 171, 18. [*wer.*]
- wesan**, see *bēon*.
- west**, adv., *west; west, westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. *wēst-enne* 38, 9; 172, 4; *wēstene* (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. *wēsten* 170, 22.
- west-dæl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dælas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sæ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. 14, 2; 23, 28; 101, 20; dp. 101, 26.
- West-weard**, adj. *westward*: 17, 24.
- wēðel**, see *wædl*.
- wīc**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wīcg**, n., *horse*: ds. *wīge* 157, 4.
- wīc-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill*: ns. 23, 24.
- wīcian** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. *wīciað* 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. *wīcode* 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wīcing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. *wīcinga* 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. *wīcingas* 159, 25.
- wīc-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wīde**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; *sīde* and *wīde*, *far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wīd-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wīd-sæ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wīf**, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. *wīfes* 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. *wīfe* 108, 1; as. *wīf* 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. *wīfa* 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. *wīf* 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wīf-cȳþp**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman*: ds. -cȳþbe 14, 12.
- wīf-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīfian** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. *gewīfod* 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. *wīges* 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. *wīge* 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wīg** (*wīh, wēg*), m., *altar*. as. *wēg* 145, 11. [cf. Ger. *weihen*.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. *wīgan* 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. *wīgena* 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (*wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod*), n., *altar*: as. *wēofod* 84, 14; ap. *wīgbed* 65, 7; 66, 2; *wīgbedo* 64, 27. [-bed < *bēod* 'table.']

wigend, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5.
[Ger. Weigand.]

wig-haga (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),
line of battle, phalanx: as. wī-
hagan 152, 19.

wig-heard, adj., *resolute in battle*:
as. -heardne 151, 23.

wig-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:
ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.

wig-smið, m. (*war-smith*), *war-
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person,
creature; whit, thing, anything*:
ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3;
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.
wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19;
wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht,
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.

wilde, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.
wildan 40, 4.

wilder, n., *wild beast or animal*:
dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue*:
ns. 177, 1.

wil-giefa, m., *gracious giver, lord*:
ns. 181, 10.

willa, m., *will, determination, pur-
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15;
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing,
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt
57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl.
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret.
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.

wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan
63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-
willan).

will-sele, m., *delightful dwelling*:
ns. 172, 16.

will-wong, m., *plain of delight*:
ds. -wonge 168, 8.

wilnian (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w.
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99,
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga
28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delight-
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness*: ds.
-nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton (Wiltshire)*:
ds. -tūne 17, 13.

wil-wendlic, see **hwil-wendlic**.

wīn, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne
74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne (Dor-
setshire)*: ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;
np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wōnd wundon wunden
(3), **1.** *wind, twist, brandish*
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,
22; pp. 161, 9. — **2.** *turn, go,
fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.

wine, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;
ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wqnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- win-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wæde**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wīr-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wīrhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wis**, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wise 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wis-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wīsian** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsode 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wislic**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wist**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesan.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), m., *wise man, counselor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wīte**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. wītes 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wīte 45, 15; 46, 13; np. wītu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wīte-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- wītega** (wītiga, wýtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wýtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. wītegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wýte gum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- wīteġian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. wīteġode 129, 20; 3 sg. wītġode 33, 12.
- Wit-land**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- wītġian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. wītġað 45, 3; 3 pl. wītġiað 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītġode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]
- wītġung**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: **1.** (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — **2.** (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — **3.** (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition): 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wið ēastan, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; wið upp, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; wið ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wīperian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. wīperigende 90, 16.
- wīper-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wīper-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (wyðer-werdlīce), adv., *in a hostile manner*: wyðerwerdlīce 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (wyðer-wynna), m., *adversary*: ns. wyðerwynna 131, 19; as. wyðerwynnan 132, 9.
- wið-hogian** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within; within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyðstandan 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without; without*: 96, 24.

- wlanc**, see **wlqnc**.
wlencu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlencea 70, 25. [wlqnc.]
wlitan, wāt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.
wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]
wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.
wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.
wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigað 52, 13.
wlqnc (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.
wōd, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]
Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.
wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse
wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.
wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.
wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.
wōhlice (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.
wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.
wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]
wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).
wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.
wqmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]
wqmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.
wōnes, see **wōhnes**.
wqng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wqnges 170, 10.
wqnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wqn 163, 19; 168, 18.
wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]
word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.
wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.
worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.
woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weoruld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlda world 73, 4.
woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.
woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.
woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

woruld-frēond (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.

woruld-ge-sælig, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.

woruld-ge-sælð (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.

woruld-ge-strēon, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.

woruld-hād (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.

woruldlic (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.

woruld-riċe (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-riċe 69, 6.

woruld-riċe (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldriċra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.

woruld-ðing (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ðinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.

woruld-wela (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.

woruld-wisdōm, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.

wōð-cræft, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]

wræc-hwil, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.

wræc-lāst, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.

wræc-sið, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.

wracu, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]

wrætlic, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']

wrætlice, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.

wrāð, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrāþra 160, 7.

wraðu, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.

wrecan, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecað 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.

wrēgan (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]

wrēnc, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrēnca, *modulation*, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]

wriðan (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.

wriðian (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.

writ, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.

writan, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.

writere, m., *writer*: ds. wrītere 111, 18; ap. wrīteras 112, 19.

wriξendlice, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.

wriξlan (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 2 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrīxl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*. 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwelt, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wuni-gende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunað 168, 24; 171, 3.

wunung, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.

wurma, m., (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. wurman 175, 12.

wurpan, see **weorpan**.

wurð, **wurðian**, see **weorð**, **weorðian**.

wurð-mynt, see **weorð-mynd**.

wuton (uton), opt. 1 pl. of **witan** *go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.

wylla (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. willan 63, 8 (*baptismal font*); np. 167, 12.

wylle-ge-spryng, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.

wylle-strēam, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.

wylm (wielm, welm), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]

wynlic, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.

wyn-lōnd, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.

wynn, f., *joy, delight*: ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, wynn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wyne 181, 25; gp. wynta 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]

wyn-sum, adj., *winsome, delight-*

ful: ns. 72, 21; np. wynsumu 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., ns. -sumra 169, 23.

wyn-sumlic, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.

wyn-sumnes, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.

wyrcean (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrcð 49, 3; wircð 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrc 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrce 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.

wyrd, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrdra 163, 23. [weorðan.]

wyrhta, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.

wyrm, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.

wyrm-līca, m., *figure of a dragon (?)*; *serpentine ornamentation (?)*: dp. 163, 14.

wyrnan (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]

wyrsa, **wyrrest**, see **yfel**.

wyrt, f., *wort, root, plant, herb*: np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]

wyrt-truma, m., *root*: as. wyrt-ruman (S. 225, 3) 1. 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see weorðe.

wȳscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wȳscte 33, 11.

Y.

ȳdel, see idel.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrstan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflian (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see ilca.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymb (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

ymb-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hȳdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

ymb-sellan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-sëttan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. sēteð 172, 7; pp. pl. -sëtte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sēton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmð, yrmðo (iermð, ermð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrmðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; ds. yrmðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), arn urnon urnen (3), *run*: inf. irnān 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

- 75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.
- yrre** (ierre), n., *anger*: ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.
- yrre** (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry, enraged*: ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.
- ys** (is), see **bēon**.
- ȳsen**, see **īsen**.
- ȳsle**, f., *ashes*: np. ȳslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.
- ȳst**, f., *storm*: ns. 4, 2.
- yteren**, adj., *of an otter*: as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]
- ȳtmæst**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳttra**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳð**, f., *wave*: np. ȳða 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
- ȳðan** (W. I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ȳðde 163, 1.
- ȳð-faru**, f., *wave-course, flood*: ds. -fare 166, 23.
- ȳð-mere**, m., *ocean of waves*: as. 168, 13.



OCT 31 2008

Printed
in USA

LIBRARY RULES

This book is loaned for _____ weeks.
A fine of _____ each day
books or _____
Two _____ brary at
one time.



Any book injured or lost shall be paid for by the person to whom it is charged.

No member shall transfer his right to use the Library to any other person.

PE137
37

Bright, James Wilson, 1852-1926.

An Anglo-Saxon reader, ed., with notes, a complete glossary, 16 chapters on versification and an outline of Anglo-Saxon grammar, by James W. Bright. 4th ed. New York, H. Holt company, 1917.

lxxix, 385 p. 19 cm.

PE 137.B7



3 9358 00040769 9